Amorous Fiammetta.

Wherein is sette downe a catologue of all and singuler passions of Loue and iealosie, incident to an enamored yong Gentlewoman, with a notable caueat for all women to eschewe deceitfull and wicked Loue, by an apparant example of a *Neapolitan* Lady, her approued & long miseries, and wyth many sounde dehortations from the same.

First wrytten in Italian by Master Iohn Boccace, *the learned Florentine, and Poet Laureat.*

And now done into English by *B. Giouano del M. Temp.*

With notes in the Margine, and with a Table in the ende of the cheefest matters contayned in it.

Bel fine fa, chi ben amando muore. Petrar: Lib. 10. Sonnetto, 110.

At London,
Printed by I.C. for T[illegible]
and

a pounde of ye maye buttor &
handfull of ye rode sage & a handfull
of rod fynnell & a handfull of rysmorid
hopb & ban/salfe a handefull of
sou/t toobe & a handfull of wood bynde
sbaund/ rodo fyfe smalle ~~smalle~~
smalle & ~~boyle~~
& boyle in fy5 buttor of on
stronge it

To the Right worſhipfull and vertuous Gentleman, Sir VVilliam Hatton Knight.

(*.*)

THe paltring Poet Cherillus, dedicated his *dauncing poemes to that mighty Monarche* Alexander, *ſaying, that he knewe aſſuredly, if that he woulde not accept thē in that they were not pithy, yet he wold not vtterly reiect thē in that they had a ſhew of Poetry.* Aemilius *thinking to gratify that worthy conquerer* Cæſar, *with ſome curious peece of workmanship, waded ſo far in the depth of his arte, as ſtrayning curteſie with cunning, he skypt beyond his skill, not beeing able to make it perfect. VVho beeing blamed of his freend, for ſtryuing further thē his ſleeue would ſtretch, anſwered: that although arte & skyll were wanting to beautifie the worke, yet hart and wyll did polish that part, which lacke of cunning had left vnperfect. VVhoſe anſwere, as one guilty of a greater cryme, I clayme for a ſufficient excuſe of my folly, that durſt enterpriſe to ſtryue beyonde my ſtrength, knowing my ſelfe vnable, both by nature and arte to bring this or any part thereof by mine owne skill to a wyſe ende. For if the Fouler is to bee condemned of folly that takes in hand to talke of hunting, then may I wel be dubbed a dolte, which beeing vnskilfull, dare take in hande to deſipher the ſubſtaunce of Loue, that am but a foole.*

But as there is no greater cooling carde to a rash wit, then want, so there is not a more speedy spurre to a willing mind, then the force of duetie, which droue me in a double doubt, either to be counted as bold as blinde Bayard, in presuming too farre, or to incurre the preiudice of ingratitude, in being to slowe: But as wishes are of no value, so his will as vaine that couettes to paie his debtes with counterfait coyne, there in I finde the fault, and commit the offence. For beeing greatly indebted to my honourable good Lord by duety, for the first payment I offer although not mine owne labours, to you his honours worthy Nephue, this small pamphlet of M. Iohn Boccace *a famous Poet, and translated by M.* Bartholmewe Young *of the middle temple, a peece of worke worthy the wearing, in that it sheweth the manner howe to eschew deceitfull & wicked loue: which considered although wisdõe willed me to goe (non* Vltra crepidã*) I thought good to present this pamphlet vnder your worships protectiõ: hoping you will deigne to accept the matter although it be but prose, though something vnsauery for want of skil, yet accept the Authours well meaning for his and my boldnesse, in that his skill and my good will is not in the wane, whatsoeuer this worke doeth want. The Emperour* Traian *neuer wanted sutors because so curteously he would heare euery mans complainte. All that courted* Atalanta *were hunters, where* Mœcenas, *lodgeth schollers will flocke. And your worshippe. being a worthy fosterer of the learned, hath forced my authour by your vertue and me by duetie, to offer these his fruites at the shrine of your worships curtesie. Beseeching the almighty to send you health, wealth and prosperity.*

Your worships to commaund
in all duety Thomas
Newman.

To the noble and gallant Dames of the Cittie of Caſtale in Mon: Ferrato

Gabriel Giolito.

(·.·)



Mongſt the fineſt and vulgare proſe of that moſt excellent & learned Clarke, Maſter *Iohn Boccace*, wrytten for your profit and conſolation, there is none (moſte noble Ladies) which you ought to hold more deere, and eſteeme more precious, then this preſent work, intituled (*Amorous Fiammetta.*) Becauſe contayning in it the ſighes, the teares, & prolonged miſeries of an enamoured yong Gentlewoman forſaken of her Louer, who doth not conceiue this very ſame to be ſet foorth as a ſoueraigne example, and ſole inſtruction for you all. Not, that by the condemned ingratitude of one yong man, you ſhould learne, generally to deſpiſe all men, but rather becauſe knowing by another, howe daungerous a thing it is, lightly and quickly to giue credence to euery one his promiſe, Loue beeing a natural fire to burne the braueſt & moſt gentle minds, & enclyning your ſelues to loue, you may ſelect & choſe out ſuch a ſubiect, that afterwards the like repentance, and a worſe condition perhappes then *Fiammetta* had, may not befall vnto you.

VVhereuppon my ſelfe, who was borne to doo you all the ſeruice I canne, hauing with all diligence corrected thys Booke, and committed it to the preſſe,

I thought it moſt beſeeming my deuoyre to bring it to light, authoriſed vnder your worthy names, and ſhadowed (I hope) vnder the fauourable winges of your aſſured ampare and defence. Reade it therefore, & dyſcourſing amongſt your ſelues the dolorous cõplaints of that miſerable and hapleſſe Ladye *Fiammetta*: by her deſaſtrous and aduerſe Fortune, learne you (fayre Ladyes) to be wyſer and better aduiſed. And hauing the name and tytle of the fayreſt and nobleſt Ladies in Italy, aſſume alſo the prayſe and commendation vppon you of the wyſeſt and moſte pittifull Gentlewomen in the ſame. Becauſe a womans ornament is not in her cruelty encloſed, or in her peeuiſh auſternes, and none amongſt them was euer commended for an vnworthy enemy to mens affections. In the meane whyle I wyll not omitt (gracious Ladies) hereafter to offer vppe to your high and ſacred thoughts, more noble matters, & of greater conſequence.

The

The Authour his Prologue.

Fiammetta speaketh.



Iserable men, when they perceiue that others haue compassionof theyr miseries, and see themselues to be pitied of some, are wont to take a certaine kinde of delight & pleasure in their sorrowes and greefes. Because the occasion therefore, of my voluntary sorrowe, by tract of long time and custome, is rather augmented then deminished in me, I thinke it not amisse, in telling and discoursing my bitter chaunces to you (most noble Ladies) in whose tender hearts loue perhappes dwth dweil more happely then in mine, to attempt to fill (if possibly I may) the same with pittie and compassion. And I recke not whether my speeches come to mens eares or no, but will rather, hide them as much as I may, from them all: because the cruell dealinges of one false man, are here so inuectiuely discouered of me, that others imagining the like, I might sooner expect with their scornes and tauntes to be flowted, then to be pitied with their sorrowfull teares.

I beseech you (gentle Ladies) to reade it, whom I knowe by myowne selfe naturally inclined to commiseration of my misfortunes. You shall not in reading of it, finde any Grecian fables depainted and set forth with plausible lies, nor Troian warres foule and lothsome by deadly goare, but Amorous battailes procured and maintained by innumerable pricking desires, in the which shalbe presented before your eyes, the miserable teares, the ouerwhelming and burning sighes, the dolefull complaintes, and the boysterous and tempestuous thoughtes, which continuall stinges pearcing my troubled soule, haue taken from me my wonted appetite, depriued me of my swete sleepe, exiled my ioyfull times, and (O death to my remembraunce) despoyled me of my pereielle and derest beautie. All which thinges, if you wyll

tucry

euery one by her ſelfe, or elſe altogeather, with that pittifull heart behold, which for the moſt part all women haue, then aſſuredly I perſwad my ſelfe, that you will bath your delicate cheekes with ſtreames of guſhing teares, which are to me a material cauſe, and cheefe occaſion (diſpairing of all hope and comfort to come) of perpetuall anguiſh and greefe of minde. I pray you therefore (tender harted Ladies and gentlewomen) not to withhold them, but let them iſſue from their forced fountaines, thinking with your ſelues, that if your fortunes, which are not very ſtedfaſt and ſure, ſhould chaunce (which the Gods forbid) to be ſemblable to mine, how deere and grateful a thing ſhould it be to you, if in lue of your lamentations, and for your hard happes I ſhould power forth ſome teares againe. But becauſe the time, (ſpent more in wordes, then wailinges,) may not ſlide away, I will force my ſelfe breefely to come to the performaunce of my promiſſe, beginning fyrſt with my happy and ſtedfaſt loue, becauſe deducing in argument from that former felicitie, to this preſent ſtate and condition of life, you may both knowe and call me the moſt vnfortunate woman that liues. And from thence I will (as well as I can) with a ruthfull and deploring ſtile, proſecute theſe vnluckie accidentes, which not cauſeleſſe make me ſo greeuouſly moane and lament. But firſt (if miſerable ſoules are heard) wretched woman as I am, bathed in my owne teares, I do implore ſome heauenly deitie, (if any there be,) whoſe holy minde (moued with pitty of my diſtreſſed fare) to helpe my dolefull memory, and to directe my trembling hand in this preſent worke, and being oppreſſed, to adde ſuch force and vigour to them againe, that, what anguiſhe and bitter greefes I haue ſuſtained, and do yet feele in my tormented minde, euen ſuch the one recording the wordes and ſtratagēs, and the other (more willing then able to ſuch an office) may fullie and wholy write them downe.

The first Booke of Boccace his *Fiammetta*.

IN the time, when the reuested earth doth shew it selfe more pleasant and fayrer, then in any other season of the yéere: borne of most noble parents, and receiued heere of bountifull and fauourable Fortune, I came into thys World.

Accursed bée that day, and hated of me more then any other, in the which I first enioyed this common light. Howe happy had I béene (alas) if I had neuer béene borne, or if I had at the time of my vnfortunate byrth, béene carryed to my graue, or had not breathed anie longer time, then the téeth sowne of Cadmus: or els, if Lachesis at one and selfe same howre, had begunne and cut in too her vitall thredde: because then, in that small time of life, these infinite woes, which are nowe a sorrowfull occasion to putte my penne to Paper, shoulde wyth the same haue béene concluded. But what doth it nowe auayle for these causes to lament? For héere I am neuertheleſſe by the generall decrées and pleasures of the Goddes.

The meane borne that were sowne of Cadmus teeth, lyued but a day

Béeing receiued then (as I haue sayde) in most hygh delights, and nourished onelie amongst them, and in my yong and tender yéeres, brought vppe vnder a reuerend and sage Matrone, I easilie learned euerie good qualitie, which was most conuenient and commendable for anie yong and noble Woman. And as my personage did wyth passed yéeres encrease, so were my beauties also multiplied, which were the

onely and especiall occasions of all my sorrowes, and infinite greefes. Alas (although I was yet but a little one) how great lie did I glory with my selfe, in hearing my commendations in euery ones mouth, and did therefore with arte and industrie dailie studie to make them more perfect and curions.

But arriued nowe from my childhoode, to a more full and ryper age, and conceauing by the instincts of nature, with what burning desires amorous yong Gentlewomen may entice yong and wanton youthes, I perceiued that my surpassing beautie, (a myserable gift to her, who loues to leade a vertuous life) did not onelie incende most of al those yong Gentlemen, who liued at ỹ time in florishing youthe like my selfe, but manie other noble menne, with a feruent and amorous fire: who infinite times with diuers deyfts, manie meanes, and sundry slights, (vnknowne to mee as then) did attempt to kindle mee with that fire, wherewith they themselues did burne, and that it should not then onely scorche mee, but in processe of time, in long and lingering flames vtterlie consume mée. And of manie with earnest sute, as well to my Parents, as especiallie to mée, I was requested in marriage. But after that one among all the rest (a most absolute (in my opinion) and perfect Gentleman) had wonne that prize, for which they striued all, the importunous and troublesome route of woers (béeing nowe past all hope,) did cease to sollicite mée anie more with their cunning and dailie pursutes. Wherefore remaining in iust content with my louing Husbande, I liued a most happy & ioyfull Woman, vntill furious Loue with a secrete kinde of vnknowne fire, and neuer felt of mée before, entred into my tender and yong breast. Alas there was not anie thing, that might satisfye either my desire, or any Womans els, which presently I had not for my pleasure and cõtentation. I was the onelie ioy, and singuler felicitie of my yong Husbande, and as hee was truely beloued of mee, so did hee equally and greatlie loue me againe.

Beauty hurtfull to her that hath it.

O how happy might I haue thought my selfe aboue all other

other Women, if this newe loue had for euer continued inuiolated in my hart? Lyuing therefore in great happinesse, and spending my youthfull yéeres in daylie sports, and ioyfull feastes, false Fortune, the suddaine chaunger of worldly things, and most enuious of the selfe same gods that she had earst bestowed on me, purposing nowe to withdrawe her hande, and not knowing by what meanes to spett forth her venome, with subtile and Sophisticall arguments, made an aduerse way (leading to the Dungion of sorrowe) open to mine eyes. And truely by no other meanes, but by those by which fonde Loue entred into my hart shee could entrap me, or vse her force at all, but the Gods fauorable to me, and carefull of my affayres, perceiuing her couert and malitious guyles, did intend to arme my yéelding hart and féeble breast with weapons, if I hadde béene so wyse to haue taken and vsed them for my defence, because I might come forewarned and not vnarmed to the battayle in the which I should miserablye haue fallen. Wherefore with a manifest vision in my dreames, the verie night before ý day (that dismall day I saie) did come, which was the sorrowfull beginning of my endles paynes, and losse of libertie, they did cléerely admonish me of future accidents in this sort.

Dreames somtimes foretell things to come.

Wée thought lying in a faire broade bedde, with euerie part of my bodie resolued into deepe slæpe, I sawe the fayrest and brightest day that might be, and my selfe (I knowe not how) móre iocant and merrie, then euer I had béene before. And ioying all alone in this kind of mirth, I did imagine that I sat in a swéete Medowe, vpon the gréene grasse, and amongst manie golden and pleasant flowres, defended from the heate of the Sunne, and frõ his parching beames, with manie coole shadowes of diuers Trées, newly apparelled with thicke and gréene leaues. And hauing gathered manie flowres in the same, wherewith all that place was most brauelie depainted, with my lyllie white handes I did seperate one from another, as they lay confused and mingled in my lappe, and with the finest that I coulde picke out, I made a fayre and little Garlande, wherewith I did adorne

my ſtatelie head. Beautified thus, and ryſing vp (as Proſerpina did, when Pluto didde rauiſhe her from her mother) I went ſinging vp and downe in this pleaſant and trym Wedowe, reioyſing at the entrance of merrie Springtide. And afterwards, fæling my ſelfe ſomewhat wearie, I layde mée downe amongſt the thickeſt and freſheſt graſſe to reſte my ſelfe a little. But like as that little hydden Viper did pricke Euridices tender foote, euen ſo a lurking and cræping Serpent did likewyſe appeare to my ſight, as I lay along vpon the ſoft and thicke graſſe, the which (me thought) did wyth her cruell tongue ſting me vnder the left pappe, which venimous byting, at the firſt entrance of her ſharpe tæth, dydde ſæme to burne me like a ſcalding and fierie flame. And then bæing almoſt aſſured, and paſt feare of ỹ woꝛſt, mee thought I put the colde Serpent into my burning boſome, imagyning that wyth the benefit of her colde ſkynne, ſhe ſhoulde a little eaſe me, and be moꝛe fauourable vnto me foꝛ this gentle dæde. But emboldened rather by the ſame, and nowe become moꝛe fierce then beforꝛe, to the foꝛeſayd ſting, ſhe reioyned her cruell mouth, and hauing after a good while ſucked a great quantitie of my vitall blood, me thought, that meerely going out from my wounded boſome, (though I did ſtryue to ỹ contrarie) ſhe went alſo away wyth my fainting ſoule. At the departing of which, the golden day obſcured, and (like a ſhadow dꝛiuen by the Sunne comming behind me) did couer me all ouer, after which followed a foggy & miſtye darknes, accompanied with multitudes of black & thick clowdes, which hanging vpon it, did ſæme to bee dꝛawne after, and like a confuſed and diffoꝛmed Chaos to follow. And not long after, (as a little whits ſtone caſt into a dæpe and clære water, doth by little and little vaniſh away from the ſighte of them that do beholde it) euen ſo was the bꝛightnes of thys Sunne ſhyne day taken away from my dimmed ſight. Then might I perceine the Heauens to bee ouercome with darknes, and the gladſome Sun retyꝛed backe, and obſcure night appꝛoching, made me call to mind, that this ſuddaine alteration was not vnlike vnto that, which happened to the Grecians,

cians, when the Sunne did hide his face, because he woulde not for shame behold the enormitie of Atreus his foule fault. The fearefull lightnings peecemeale glaunced vp and down in the ayre, and cracking thunders made the earth, but mée most of all afraide. And the wound which vntill this time, had but onely stunge mée (me thought) by reason of the late byting, remaining now full of viperous venome, ouerranne, and occupyed all my bodie with most filthie and lothsome swellings, no secrets of phisicke béeing able to cure ỹ same. Whereuppon féeling my selfe at the first without any spirite, and afterwardes the force of the poyson by more subtill entraunces serching euerie vaine of my hart, I tumbled and tossed my selfe vp and downe the greene grasse, expecting alwayes when death would assaile mee. And nowe the finall howre (to my thinking) béeing come, terrified also with the horror of the time, and with the extreame griefe of my infected hart, attending the mortall stroke of death, made mee to shryke and start on a suddaine in such sort, that it caused my deadly sléeping bodie to shake againe, and so brake mee out of that horrible and gastlie dreame.

Atreus hys fault was, that hee made the Father, which was his brother, to eate hys owne Son, wherupon the Sun retired backe againe, because it would not see so wicked a messe and table.

After the which (as it was very suddaine) and not a little afraide also of those things, which (me thought) I hadde séene, with my right hand I made great spéede to my bytten left side, séeking that presently there, which was afterwards prepared for me in time to come. But yet when I found no wound, nor anie signe thereof, passing merrie againe, and careleste, I began to deride, and laughe at the follishneste of dreames, and so accounted the labour of the Goddes herein but vaine. But, wretch that I am, how iustly (though then I scorned them) haue I afterwardes to my greate griefe of minde beléeued, and found them most true, and planted them without anie fruite, béeing no leste gréeued at the Gods, who declare their secrets to vncapable minds with so greate obscuritie, the which no soner shewed, but incontinently they happen. Béeing therefore thorowlie awaked, I lifted vppe my head, and by a little creuisse in the doore, did sée Titan forsake Auroras Chamber, and enter into mine. Wherefore

casting all such fond conceits aside, I rose vp.

That was a high and festiuall day almost to all ỹ world, in the which euerie one, to honor the solemnitie of it, attyred themselues with their best and brauest robes: wherefore, apparrelling my selfe moste curiously with garments wouen with shyning Golde, and with cunning and skilfull hande, setting euerie thing in euery part about me in the finest order, & adorned like to ỹ fayrest of those thrée Goddesses, which Paris sawe in the Valies of Ida, I prepared my selfe to goe to this solemne and high feast. And while I was beholding my selfe on euerie side, not otherwise then the Peacock doth her gay Feathers, and imagining as well to please others, as my selfe, one of my flowres (broken from my crowne by the Curtaine of the bedde, or els perhappes plucked from my heade by some celestiall & inuisible hande) fell from my head to the ground. But I, taking no regarde of the secrete operations of the Goddes, and estéeming it as nothing, toke it vppe, and put it in his former place againe, and so passed it slightlie ouer.

Alas what more manifest signe coulde the Goddes giue me of that, which afterwards did happen then this. Truely none at all. This had béene sufficient inough to declare vnto me, that my soule, that day so frée, and mistresse of it selfe, laying downe her swéete signorie, shoulde bee made seruile and bonde, as it happened indéede. Oh if my mind had béene sounde, howe had I not then foreknowne ỹ day, (that blackest day) that afterwards happened vnto me, and had safely ouerpassed it without going once out of my dores. But the Goddes although they lende them (with whom they are angry) certaine signes and tokens of their welfare, yet do they neuertheless depriue them of the due knowledg of ỹ same. And so in one howre séeme to dw their willing deuoyre, and to fulfill their wrathfull minds. My hard destinies therfore did (as it were) driue me on forwards like a vain & careless Woman, and béeing accompanied with many Gentlewomen, that serued on my trayne, with a soft and stately pace, I went to the holy Temple, in which the sollemne and di-

uine

uine office, due for that day, was celebrated. The antiquitie of my generous predeceſſors, and my nobilitie alſo had reſerued a high place for me, amongſt other moſt excellent and worthie Ladies there, in the which, after that I was ſette, obſeruing my olde cuſtome, which was, in ſuddainly caſting mine eyes rounde about, I ſawe the Church equally full of of Men and Women, in diuers companies, diuerſly to employ themſelues. But no ſoner was I eſpyed in ẏ Temple, though in the midſt of ſacred ſeruice time, but (as it was a cõmon thing many times before ſo then did it alſo fall out) that not Men onely, but euery woman did turne their eies towards mee, to beholde mée: and wondering at mee, as if Venus or Minerua (neuer ſéene of them before) hadde béene verelie come down from Heauen amongſt them.

O howe manie times did I ſmyle with my ſelfe, féeling ſuch content to tickle mee, and glorying in my ſelfe no leſſe then a Goddeſſe, béeing not a little proude of all theſe moſte happy fauours. All the company therfore of yong Gentlemen, leauing of (at ſight of me) to gaze vpon other Gentlewomen, (of which there was no ſmall number of rare and paſſing beautie) and placing themſelues about me, didde in manner of a Crowne compaſſe me round about. And euerie one after his owne fancie, ſpeaking and diuerſly diſcourſing of my beautie, but all concurring and concluding in one ſentence, did highlie extoll and commende it. But I, who with mine eyes turned another way, made a ſemblaunce to buſie my mind in deuotions, but giuing ouer to paſſe further, or talke, did conceiue and féele (not) ſuddainly went penetradeſired pleaſure and conuich fearing their violent entrance, ing my ſelfe greatlie beh exterior forces, left me altogether eye and pleaſant regarde aboade was not ſo long there, but gaine. Whereupon I mig, and then were they welcomed nie of them fondly conceiui allion: wherevpon the foreſayde hope thereof, did greatly g laces againe, brought with them their companions for the ſam all palenes quite away, payn

Whilſt I remained thus Roſe, and made me burne as and beheld greatly of many, a from whence all this dydde

A fine deſcription of a trim woman,

should captiuate others, it chaunced that an others most vnfortunatly entrapped me. And beeing nowe neere to that dolorous passage, which of most certaine death, or els of such a kind of life, that should be full of anguish and sorrowe, might haue beene a sorrowfull and sinister occasion, I knewe not with what spirite moued, but with a seemely grace lyfting vp mine eyes, with an earnest and sharpe viewe I spredde theyr beames amids the multitude of yong Gentlemen, that vsed enuiron me round about. And beyond them all I espyed a propper yong Gentleman, leaning vpon a Marble pillar, as directly obiect to my sight as myght be. And instigated by my pursuing destinies, I beganne to marke his personage, and his behauiour, which of any other before, I had neuer to doe so much. I say therefore, that (according to my slender iudgment, which was not yet verie ripe about loue matters) in his countenaunce hee was passing fayre and amiable, in hys actions sweete and pleasant, and in his attyre decent and comely. And the little golden & crisped woll which began to appeare on his louely cheekes, did giue a manifest signe of his yong and flourishing age. Who beeing no lesse pitifull (as it seemed) then wyse, omitted not betweene Man and Manne, to requite mee with louing lookes againe. And though I had somtimes the power to withdrawe mine eyes a little whyle from beholding him, yet no accident whatsoeuer, no, not my selfe (though stryuing to the contrary) could make mee leaue of to trauerse many straunge and vncouthe

Fiammetta is enamoured in the Temple.

[illegible] so liuely was hys very counter-
[illegible]y my hart, that with what
[illegible]e same, I am not able to
[illegible]s did affyrme wyth my
[illegible]eare in him, to bee moste
[illegible]ented in mind, and wyth-
[illegible] I cast sometimes a glance
[illegible] me.
[illegible]ymes that I beheld him (vn-
[illegible]he secrete snares of loue) fyr-
[illegible]newhat longer vpon hys, then

I

I was wont to do, and the percing beames of his fayre eyes encountring with mine, me thought, that with a pittiful and swéete countenaunce hee séemed to speake these wordes. *O Lady, thou art mine onely ioy and singuler felicitie.* Truely if I should say, that these wordes did not worke an extraordinarie delight in me, I shoulde flatly lye: the suppositiõ of which did so highly please mee, that from the center of my hart they drew forth a swéete and profound sigh, which came accompanied with these words. *And thou art myne.* But that remembring my selfe, I tooke them from my mouth. But what did it auaile? That which was not expressed and vttered forth, my hart did conceiue & imagine with it selfe, retaining ỹ in it, which if it had gone forth, perhaps I shold haue yet bëne frée. Then from that time forwarde, making my foolish eyes the whole arbyters of that, the good whereof they were so grédy to enioy, I did (me thought) in so doing greatlie content & please them. And certes if the Gods, who deduct all thinges to some knowne and certaine ende, had not taken away my vnderstanding, and bereaued me of my due knowledge, I myght haue styll bëne myne owne woman. But all such considerations layde aside, I followed my sensual appetite, & quickly perswaded my selfe to yéeld to loue: Because no otherwise then the elementarie corruscations shooting themselues from one parte of the ayre to another, a shyning light issuing from out hys clére eyes, & running by a most subtile and fine beame, did méete and hytte directly against mine, which contending to passe furder, by what secret wayes (I knowe not) suddainly went penetrating to my very hart, which fearing theyr violent entrance, and calling to it all her exterior forces, left me altogether pale and colde: But their aboade was not so long there, but the greatest feare was past, and then were they welcomed wyth a hote and burning passion: wherevpon the forsayde forces returning to their places againe, brought with them a certaine heate, which driuing all palenes quite away, payn ted my face like the vermillion Rose, and made me burne as hote as fire: And yet beholding from whence all this dydde

proceede, I could not but breathe out a sorrowfull sigh. And from that howre forwarde, my thoughtes were occupyed in nothing els, but meditating of his braue personage, and apparant vertues, and especially in imagining howe to please him.

In all these intercourses, without chaunging of place or countenaunce, he did most priuilie steale now & then a looke at me againe. And peraduenture as one who hadde bene a tryed Souldiour in other amorous battailes, and knowing with what Engines his wyshed praye might best be taken, wyth arguments of greater humilitie, continually he shewed himselfe more pittifull, and full of amorous desires. Alas howe much deceite was hydden vnder the vaile of that pietie, which (according as the present effects do testifie) beeing nowe mortified in his hart, where it neuer reuiued againe,) bare onely but an outward show and vysard of loue? And because I may prosecute euery thing & action in perticuler, whereof there was not any, which was not fraught with rare fraude and cunning guile, whither it was he, that voluntarily did worke it, or my vnlucky stars, that would haue it so, thus it fell out, that (wanting the due skyl exactly to shew you how) I found my selfe entangled wyth suddaine and vnlooked for loue, as at this present I am not free from the same.

Thys therefore was he (most pittifull Ladyes) whom
" my conquered hart wyth a foolish conceite, amongst so ma-
" nie noble, beautifull, and valiant yong Gentlemen, ỹ were
" not onely there present, but also in all my Parthenope, dyd
Naples. " choose to be the first, the onely, and last Lorde and maister of
" my life. This was he, whom I loued, and do loue styll more
" then anie one in all the worlde besides. Thys was hee who
" was the beginning and principall occasion of all my woes,
" and shalbe (as I hope) the finall cause of my tragicall death
" at laste. Thys was that day, in the which, first of a most
" free and happy Lady, I became a most miserable & vnhappy
" captiue. Thys was that day, in the which I did first appre-
" hende the miserable effects of foolish loue, neuer knowne of

me

me before. This was that day, wherin venereous venoms contaminated first my pure and chaste breaste. Alas poore wretch, how manie sorrowes, and what misery came thys day into the world to thée, by thine owne default? Howe far (alas) should annoy and griefe haue béene from me, yf thys day had béene turned into darknes? and howe great an enemie was this day to my vnstayned honor?

But euill things (alas) which are committed and past, may be easier reprehended then amended. I was therefore taken (as I haue sayde) and whither it was some infernall furie, or enuious fortune, which did so emulate my chast felicitie, laying snares to entrappe mee, may thys day wyth hope of infallible victory tryumph and reioyce in my miserable fall. Béeing therefore possessed, nay rather oppressed with new kinds of passions, as one astonied, and like a sence lesse Woman I satte amongst the other Ladyes and Gentlewomen. And troubled thus in mind, I did neglect the sacred and diuine seruice, which as I did scarcely heare, so dyd I not vnderstande it at all: and thought the sundry speeches and discourses of Gentlewomen, that satte round about me, but a kind of buzzing and murmuring in my troubled eares. And so this newe and vnexpected loue did take suddaine possession of my tender hart, so that eyther wyth myne eyes, or with my thoughtes I was euer contemplating on my beloued yong Gentleman. And yet my simplicitie was such, that I did not almost then know, what ende I might wysh or desire of such a straunge and feruent passion. How many times (alas) coueting to haue séene him approche néere vnto mee, did I blame his staying behind al the rest of the Gentlemen, thinking wyth my selfe that that was but a colde kinde of affection in him, which he did perhaps craftilie vse, and for a pollicie, to make mee more desirous to looke on hym, and in looking to loue him more.

All things which are doone, may be sooner controlled then remedied.

And moreouer, the companie of lustie youthes, that stode before hym, did greatly hinder my sight, of whom, whilst that I busied myne eyes in looking sometimes amongst thē, there were not a fewe, that, (thinking, that for theyr sakes

I looked so much towards them) did vainely perhappes beléeue, that I did it for loue of them. But while my thoughts and sences were occupyed in these fancyes, the sollemne seruice was finished: and the Ladyes and the rest of my companions were risen vp to depart, when I, recalling my wits together, which went wandring about the swéete imagination and figure of theyr onely obiect, at the last I beheld my louelie yong Gentleman againe. And now my selfe risen vp with the other Gentlewomen ready to be gone, and turning mine eyes towardes him, I perceiued that by his pittifull lokes (which I had thought to haue preuented by mine) that his departure, and mine didde greatlie gréeue him. But notwithstanding, after certaine secrete sighes, and yet ignorant of what parentage, estate and condition hee was, I went away.

Alas (gentle Ladies) who would beléeue it possible, that ones hart in a moment and point of time shoulde alter and chaunge so much? Who would say that a man neuer séene before might be so extreamelie loued at the first sight? And who would thinke, that the desire of séeing should bee so feruentlie kindled in ones breast, as the very sight it selfe, and béeing depriued of that, to féele the greatest paine in ỹ world, for desire to sée the same thing againe? Who would imagin that all those things, that haue béene so ioyfull and delightful to vs before, in respect of a newe thing come in place, should not yéelde anie more pleasure at all. Not any one truely, vnlesse he had prooued and felt them, as I do nowe. Alas that loue is not onelie content to vse such a strange, and so seuere kinde of crueltie towardes mee, but in subduing mee to his might, to prescribe new Lawes, cléene variant from others. I haue oftentimes hearde, that loue in others at his first entrance is but light, but by nourished thoughtes augmenting his force, is made greater. But so it fared not with mee: for he entred into my heart wyth that same force, wherwith hée continued euer afterwardes. as one, who at the verye firste assault had moste entyre and frée possession of me. And lyke as the gréene wood, which is hardly at the first sette on fire, and doth

Howe loue is engédred in diuers parts and soules of the body successiuely,

doth lie a long time, before it receiueth flames, but after it is once kindled, with greater heate dooth conſerue the fire longer, euen ſo it happened vnto me, who with this kynd of pleaſing paſſion, neuer ouercome of any before (though attempted of many) and at the laſt conquered of one, haue burned and kept, (as yet I doo more ſenſibly) theſe new flames, that haue taken more hold of mee, then euer they did of anie other, who before haue aſſayed the like. But leauing aſide many thoughts, which with diuers accidents that morning turmoyled my troubled mind, and beſides theſe, which nowe I haue told, I ſay, that beeing incended with a newe furie, with my captiuated and bonde ſoule I returned againe thither, from whence (not long ſince) I had brought it free.

Where afterwardes, that I was nowe come into my Chamber all alone, kindled with variety of burning deſires ſurcharged with new thoughts, and pricked with a thouſand ſtinging cares, terminating euerie ende of them in the imagined apprehenſion of my yong Gentleman, I thought, that if I coulde not weane my ſelfe from this newe loue, at the leaſt in my ſecret and ſorrowfull breaſt, wiſely to haue nouriſhed and gouerned the ſame, and warilie to haue brought it to ſome good effect. Which things, howe difficult they are to performe, none can tell vnleſſe they proue them, vndoubtedlie beleeuing, that they doo no leſſe harme, then loue it ſelfe. Wherefore, confirmed as it were in this opinion, I ſaide thus to my ſelfe. Alas thou art in loue poore ſoule, and yet thou doſt not know with whom.

What kinds of cruell thoughts, and howe many carefull cogitations were engendred of this loue, it ſhoulde be too tedious for you daintie Ladies to heare, and to greeuous for me to tell. But yet (though forcing my ſelfe thereunto) to obtayne the more pittie at your handes, and ſome comfort thereby, I meane to vnfolde ſome of them vnto you. I ſay therefore, that careleſſe of all other thinges, to ſpende ỹ time in thinking of my beloued and amiable yong Gentlemanne, was only moſt deare and pleaſant vnto me. And imagining with my ſelfe, that perſeuering in this, that which I did in-

tend to conceale, might perhaps haue easily bëene presumed, I oftentimes found fault with my selfe for it. But what did it helpe? My owne reprehensions gaue place to my desires, and like words of light worth passed away with the ayre. I chiefely desired manie daies together, to knowe what my beloued youth was, to the vnderstandinge of which thing, newe thoughts made me an open way, by meanes of which most warily and priuilie I knewe it, and whereof I remained not a little contented. My goodly ornaments likewyse, which (as one that little nëede them) were not before thys time so much in request with me, began now to be greatlie liked of me, thinking that bëeing adorned with thē, I myght please the more: Wherefore I estëemed nowe more of gorgious apparrell, gold, pearles, and other precious stones, and gemmes, then euer I did before. And I, who vntil this time had frequented the holy Temples, Feastes, Sea banks, and pleasant Gardens, without any further intent or desire, thē to këepe other Gentlewomen and Ladyes company, began, (altered now in mind) for new purposes to resorte more often to the foresaid places, thinking, that there I might with pleasure not onely beholde, but with delight and desire bee sëene againe. But the great affiaunce (truely) which I was wont to haue in my beautie, forsoke me nowe quite, wherefore I neuer went out of my Chamber, without the infallible counsell of my trustie Glasse: And my cunning handes, (I know not by what curious instructor newly taught) finding euerie day more braue and rare ornaments, conioyning artificiall with naturall beautie, did make mee like Venus starre) shine amongst other Ladyes. The great honours moreouer, curtesies, and obeisance, which other Ladyes and Gentlewomen of theyr mëere good wyls, and dueties did vn to me, although indëede they were incident to my nobilitye, I nowe began to accept and expect as seruices duely & worthily belonging to my high estate, thinking that I shoulde please my louer most of all, when by these meanes he didde perceiue, that I was of noble byrth and lynage. And that cōmon couetousnes, which is naturally borne and ingrafted in

all

all Women, did worke in mee (eschewing the same) no other effects, then to esteeme of all my riches, land & treasure, as if they had not beene mine owne: wherby I became not onelie liberall, but feeling also a certaine semelie boldnes to encrease in me, made me devoide of all womanlie and suspicious feare, accounting but one thing only dearer to me now then before. And besides all this, my eyes which vntill this time had been but simple, and vnexpert in amorous regards chaunged their former fashions, and grewe meruailous skilfull in performing their parts. And I discouered moreouer in me diuers other mutations, all which by one and one, I care not to set downe, because first, it would bee too long a labour, and secondlie, because I beleeue ỹ you (faire Ladyes) enamored perhaps like my selfe, are not ignorant how great and manie those are, which accompany louers in like causes.

The yong Gentleman was most warie and wise, as manie times by experience I was sufficiently thereof acertayned. Hee came but seldome times, and that in moste honest and semely sort where I was, and hauing (as it semed) purposed the selfe same thing, that I hadde done, which was to conceale altogether these amorous flames, did yet with many priuie and stealing lookes, not a fewe times pittifully beholde me. Ye did therfore make those kindled flames in me, more feruent and liuelie, and reuiued those againe, (yf anie they were) that were spent and quite consumed in me. But the beginning of all this loue was not so ioyfull and happy, but the sequell and ende of it was more sorrowfull and vnfortunate, at what time I remained depriued of his sight, because these eyes beeing denyed their wished ioy, did minister a greeuous occasion to my poore harte of greefe, whereuppon my sighes both in quantitie and quallitie were greatly augmented: And hote desire, occupying almost euery least sence of myne, did make me liue as one besides my selfe, and as if I had not beene there where I was, made many that sawe me, to wonder often times at me, attributing afterwardes infinite and feyned occasions (taught mee onely of loue) to

Diuers accidents of loue especially in a weake mind

such strange and vncouth accidents. And besides all thys, taking from mee manie times my swæte reste in the night time, and appetite in the day, did driue me sometimes to certayne suddaine and furious kinds of actions, and transported my tongue into strange and fonde spæches. Behold how my vnaccustomed gorgious apparrell, my prodigall attyre, my scalding and newe sighes, my vnwonted gesture, franticke fits, the losse of my rest, quietnes, and health, and many other things, which this newe loue brought wyth it, amõgst many other Seruaunts and familiars in my house, made a Nurce of mine especially to meruaile much, who, as shee was burdened with many yæres, so in rype wysedome and good experience shee was not yong at all. And who hauing sometimes knowne and tryed the heate of Cupids flames, and making semblance to the contrary, did oftentimes reprehende me, and my suspected follies. But finding me on a day laide vpon my bedde, and oppressed with dæpe melancholy and sadnes, and perceiuing by my face, that I was ouercharged with burdens of heauy thoughts, and sæing no company with me but her selfe, began thus to say vnto me.

The Nurce her speeche to Fiammetta.

Oh Daughter, dærer to me then myne own hart strings, what cares do molest thæ thus of late? Now thou spendest not one howre (whom sometimes I was wont to sæ merry and fræ from all pensiuenes) without infinite cares, and burning sighes.

Then after a great sigh, and often chaunging of my colour, turning me now this way, nowe that way, my tongue bæing scarce able to forme and fashion one worde aright, I aunswered her againe.

O dære Nurce, no newe thing doth annoy mee, neyther do I fæle any more græfe, then I was wont to do, these naturall courses onely excepted, and influences, which, neuer kæping vs in one stay and estate of life, make mee at this present (more then they were wont) bothe painefull & pensiue. Thou verily dost deceiue me Daughter, (aunswered the olde Nurce againe,) nor dost conceiue how great a matter it is, to make temperate and aduised persons belæue one

thing

thing in woꝛds, and to ſhewe the contrarie by demonſtration. Thou nèedeſt not to kèepe that hidden from mee, which manie daies ſince I did knowe to be in thée.

Alas when I heard her ſay ſo, ſurpꝛiſed with great meruaile and gꝛèefe, knowing my ſelfe to be touched to ẏ quick, with an angrie countenaunce I ſaid to her.

Then if thou dooſt know, why dooſt thou aſke? wherfoꝛe I requeſte no moꝛe at thy handes, but to conceale and kèepe that cloſe which thou knoweſt. I will not beléeue me, (ſaide ſhe againe) diſcloſe that, which is neither lawfull noꝛ reaſonable to acquaint others withall, earneſtly beſéeching the Gods, that befoꝛe I manifeſt (during the well nigh finiſhed courſe of my pooꝛe life) anie thing, which (much oꝛ litle) may turne to thy ſhame, oꝛ that may in anie one iotte pꝛeiudicate thy honoꝛ, honeſtie, and vertuous name, the earth may open and ſwallow me aliue. It is a good while ſince my Daughter, that I learned to kèepe ſecrecie in matters (perhaps) of as great impoꝛtaunce as this: And therefoꝛe liue ſecure of this, admoniſhing thée to take dilligent hèede, and to be verie carefull, leaſt others know that by thy indirect dealings, and vnaduiſed pꝛactiſes, which without repoꝛt either of thy ſelfe, oꝛ of anie other but by thy outward countenance onely, and méere behauiour I haue perceiued. But if this kinde of madde follie, into which (I knowe thou art raſhly fallen) were beſéeming a Woman of thy eſtate, if thou wert as wyſe nowe, as of late thou wert, I would leaue it to thine owne conſideration, béeing certaine, that my counſell hèerein ſhoulde take no place, as a thing nèedeleſſe. But beꝛauſe this cruell Tyrant, (to whom like a yong and ignoꝛant Woman, not taking anie hèede of him, and of his poyſoned bayts, thou haſte ſimply ſubiected thy ſelfe (bath together with thy ſwèete libertye, bereaued, thée alſo of thy ſounde vnderſtanding, I thinke it not amiſſe, to put thée frèendly in remembꝛaunce, and humbly to entreate thée, that from thy impotent and chaſte bꝛeaſt, thou wouldeſt baniſh all wicked thinges, and naughtie thoughts, and by obliuion conſume theſe vnhoneſt flames, and not to ſuffer thy ſelfe become a handmaide and

"bondslaue to most filthy hope. And nowe it is time to resiste
He that resisteth loue in the beginning, doth ouercome it in the ende.
with force and courage, because whosoeuer doth stoutly resist, & oppose himselfe in the beginning, he may easily driue out this villanous and enuious loue, and like a worthy and wyse Conquerer may safely triumphe ouer him. But whosoeuer with cõtinued thoughts and flattering imaginations doth continue and maintaine it, may hardlie, and too late "cast of his yoke, into the which voluntarilie hee did put hys "neck.

"Alas (said I then) howe easie is it to talke of those thin-"ges, and howe difficult a matter to remedy them. Although "(said she againe) that they are verie harde to bée done, yet "are they possible inough to be reformed, and ought to be per-"formed. Thou seest, or (at the least if thou wilt) mayst see, "that in following thine owne fancies, thou hast (as it were) "a certaine kind of desire to ruinate the highnes of thy birth, "to obscure the great and shyning fame of thy manifold ver-"tues, to lose the flower of thy beautie, to blemish thy honour "in this present worlde, and to discredit all those other good "parts in thée besides, which ought of all Women to be kept "holy and vnstained, and especially of such as thou art, whose "vertues (as in nobilitie thou art aboue the rest) shoulde also "shyne aboue the rest. And besides all this, to hazard the losse "of the gracious fauoure of thy noble Husbande, whom thou "hast so long (and yet doost) loued so well, and who entirelie "loueth thée againe. Thou shouldest not truely haue so much "as a thought of idle loue, neither do I thinke (if like a wyse "Woman thou dost but take sound counsell of thy selfe) that "thou wilt, nor canst busie thy wits about it. But these olde "breasts of mine with manie yéeres worne out (of the which "thou diddest first sucke out thy nourishing milke and liuing "sustenaunce) euen by these, most humbly I pray thée, that "thou wouldest in these timerous occurrents succor thy selfe, "and be careful both for thy health and honor, and in these thy "perplexities not to reiect my weake & willing comforts. And "think moreouer that an earnest wyll and desire to bee made "whole againe, is not the smallest parte, and no little helpe to

"recouer

recouer thy former health. Then I began thus to reply. O deere Nurce, well do I knowe, that these things which thou tellest me are most true, but franticke furie compelleth mee to followe that which is my bane, and my guilty minde, and ouerrash in her desires, attempts in vaine to put thy counsel in practise, because that which reason willeth me to do, is ouercome by vnrulie will, which most mightilie dooth dominate in me. Loue with his deitie doth possesse my harte, and there, with his mighte signorie ouerruleth my subiect mind And how hard a matter is it for a feeble woman to resist hys forces. (Ah Nurce) thou knowest well enough.

A wyll to be healed, is part of health in any one that is sicke

And hauing so said, ouercome by the force of my greuous passion, and fainting I fell betweene her armes. But shee, troubled in mind more then before, with an austere countenaunce, and sharper speeches beganne to discipline mee thus. You wilfull companie of amorous and wanton yong Gentlewomen, kindled with burning desires, & firie lustе, which spurring you forwardes to impious idolatrie, haue fondlye found out Loue to be a God, who more iustly deserueth the title and name of frantick furie. And call him the Sonne of Venus, saying that he deriueth his omnipotent power from the third Heauen, as though you woulde excuse your follyes with a needlesse kind of necessitie. O deceiued soules, and vterlie deuoide of all reason, and most ignorant of that which you saie. Sent from the infernall furies, with a suddain and swift slight he visiteth all the world, bringing to him ỹ dooth entertaine him, not deitie but dispaire, not freendly felicitie, but fendlie folly, allighting on those, whō he doth know to a bounde in superfluitie of worldly goods, and to enioye them with a vaine and prodigall mind, and on him whom he thinketh fittest and most forwarde to make him place. And thys is heere most manifest by thee. Why, do we not see holy Venus to dwell oftentimes in little cottages, bothe profitable and necessarie for our procreation: yes truly. But this: who by frensie is called Loue, coueting euer dissolute thinges, lodgeth in no other place, but where happy Fortune dooth smyle, and where her gyfts abound.

Wanton loue reproued.

" Thys dainty one, disdayning no lesse sufficient fode to
" satisfie nature, then necessary clothing, doth frame all hys
" perswasions to delicate fare, and sumptuous attyre, and so
" entermingling his secrete & swéte poyson with them, doth
" deceiue and destroye vnwarie and ignorannt soules. Thys
" more willingly and often séene in high and princly Palaces,
" is seldome or neuer séene in poore and Country cottages.
" Because it is a certaine precise pestilence, which doth chuse
" out onely braue and stately lodginges, as most agréeable in
" the ende to his wicked practises. We sée in poore and simple
" people, effects of good and quiet consequence, but in the rich,
" wallowing in pleasure, and shyning in theyr aboundaunce
" of gold, (insatiable as well in this as in all thinges els) that
" he is (more then is requisite) for the most part founde: and
" that which he cannot do (who can do most) he doth desire,
" and especially endeuour to bring to passe. Among whom I
" perceiue thée (most vnhappy and vnfortunate Mistresse) to
" be one, who by too much wealth, ease and idle pleasure, hast
" entred into these newe and vnbeséeming cares. Whom, af-
" ter I had a good while heard, I aunswered thus again. Holde
" thy peace thou olde and foolish dotarde, and prate not thus a-
" gainst my God. Thou speakest voluntarily against him, thy
" self béeing no lesse impotent for these effects, then iustly cast
" of all menne, blaspheming hym nowe, whom in time of thy
" yonger yeres thou diddest religiously adore. If other Ladies
" more noble, wiser, and more famous thē my selfe haue here-
" tofore thus entitled him, and cease not yet to call him by the
" name of a mighty God, how can I then alone giue him anie
" newe or deuised name. To be plaine with thée, I am become
" his Subiect, but from whence the occasion of this allegance
" doth spring, I neither know nor can tell thée. And what can
" I do more? My feminine forces conioyned oftētimes wyth
" hys celestiall power are ouercome, and constrained to retyre
" backe againe. Wherefore there resteth no more for the end
" of my newe and mortall paynes, but my néere death, or els
" the enioying of my wished loue, which woes I praye thée to
" mitigate (if ỹ art so wise as I estéeme thée) by thy sage coūsel

and

and ſpéedie helpe, which will perhaps leſſen them at ẏ leaſt, ,,
or els by thy bitter reprehenſions ſurceaſe to exaſperate and ,,
make them greater, blaming that in mee, which my ſoule, ,,
(not able to dw otherwiſe) with all the power and force it ,,
hath, is wholly diſpoſed to follow. She departed therfore out of my Chamber ſomewhat offended (as ſhe had indéede gwd cauſe) at this my peremtorie anſwere, not giuing mee one word againe, but murmuring (I know not what) with her ſelfe, leauing me all alone.

Nowe was my louing Nurce I ſay gone, without ſpeaking anie more to me, whoſe counſelles though vnaduiſedly reiected of me, yet, I remaining all alone, pondered all her wordes in my carefull breaſt. And (although my vnderſtanding was obſcured with miſtie clowdes of ſenceles loue,) I founde in them neuertheleſſe a ſwéete and reliſhed taſte, which making my hart, touched as it were with repẽtance, with a wauering and vnconſtant mind I did conſider better of that, which (euen nowe I told her) I had reſolued to folow. Wherfore beginning nowe to thinke & perſwade my ſelfe to let this doubtfull and daungerous matter paſſe away, I thought it gwd to call her backe againe for my néedeful comfort: but this gwd motion was quickly countermaunded by a new and ſuddaine accident. Becauſe lying all alone in my ſecrete Chãber, a moſt faire Lady (not knowing frõ whence ſhe came) appeared before mine eyes, glittering with ſuch ſhyning light, that compaſſed her round about, ẏ my dazeled eies might ſcarce behold her, who ſtanding thus before mee, without either mouing or ſpeaking, as much as by ẏ golden light I might illuminate & ſharpen my eies, ſo far forth did I caſt their beames, vntill at laſte her beautifull forme, and formall feyture of her body was fully arriued to my perfect knowledge. Whom whẽ I did cléerely ſée, to be all naked, ſauing only a thine vaile of fine purple ſilk, which (although it couered ſome part of her ſnow white body) did neuertheles abridge my ſight in looking on her no more, then if I had beheld ſome gwdly figure or Image encloſed in criſtal or cléere glaſſe. Her maieſtical head, the haire wherof did ſo much ex-

In this place one may ſee how contrarie ſenſualitie is to reaſon.

Venus doth appeare vnto her.

A fine deſcription of a fayre woman,

cæde gold in brightnes, as the golden colour of ours passeth the yellowest and softest in fairenes, was crowned with a fine Garland of græne Myrtils, vnder the shadow of which, I saw two eyes of incomparable beauty, and passing louelie to behold, did cast forth a mernailous and splendant brightnes, and all the rest of her faire face, was in like proportion adorned with such diuine beautie, ẏ her like on earth myght not (I think) be found. She spake not a word, glorying perhaps in her self, to sée me gaze on her so much, or els to please and delight me, perceiuing me so greatly content & desirous to behold her, yet at length, by little and little in ẏ transparant and shyning light, more clærely discouering to mee the fairest parts of her daintie body, because shee knewe ẏ with my vnable tongue I coulde not rehearse her excæding beauties, nor (without euident sight of them) imagine any such to liue amongst mortall men. Which admirable beauties, whē she perceiued, that I had seuerally & earnestly marked, and to maruaile no lesse at the rare perfection of them, as to wōder at her comming thither, with a pleasant and mild countenaunce, and with an angelicall voyce, she began to speake thus vnto me.

Venus her speeche to Fiammetta.

Yong Lady, and of all others most noble, what dost thou intend to do, disturbed by the new coūsels of thy old Nurce? knowst thou not, that these are more intricate and harder to folow, then loue it self, from which so fondly thou desirest to flée? Dost thou not conceiue what great and intollerable sorow they kæpe in store for thée? most foolish womā, once and euen now ours, and by the ẏ bable of the old womā dost now feare to bee ours againe, like her who is yet ignorant of the quantity of our great delights, & quality of our swæte ioyes. Unadui sed as thou art, vpholde and maintaine him by our spæches, whom the heauens and earth canne scarce containe with his might. What dost thou know how much our winged Sonne without resistance doth raigne, and command, as much as Phæbus, rysing with his golden beames out of the rich Ganges, and plunging in the Hisperian waues with his wearied Chariot, to giue some reste to his fainting steedes, and

and to eaſe his owne labors, ſeeth in a cléere day: And howe he dilateth his ſignorie ouer all that, which is ſhut vppe betwéene cold Arture & the burning Pole, who is not onelie a God in heauen amongſt other Goddes, but is ſo much more mighty then all the reſt, that there is not any one there, who hath not béene ſomtimes wounded with his inevitable weapons. With golden and coloured feathers, flying ſwiftlie thorow out his kingdoms, in a moment of time hee doth viſite them all, and gouerning his ſtrong bow vppon his ſtretched ſtring, cunningly directeth his arrowes, wrought by vs and tempered in our holy waters: and when he findeth out ſome one, more worthy and fit for his ſeruice then another, hee ſhootes them ſpéedily whereſoeuer it pleaſeth him. Hée doth ſtir vp and augment in yong men cruell & firy flames, and in fyred and old men, doth renue their ſpent and waſted heate, inflaming the chaſte breaſtes of virgins with an vnknowne and hidden fire, and kindling liuely & lonely coales, as well in wiues as in widowes. He commaunded when he liſt, the Gods (ſcorched with his firebrands) to leaue ẏ Heauens aboue, and with counterfet ſhapes, and falſe habites, to ſoiourne on ẏ earth. Was not Phœbus, who conquered ſwelling Python, and firſt tuned the melodious Cyterns of Pernaſſus, many times his vaſſale, ſometimes for fooliſh Daphne, ſometimes for Climene, and ſometimes for Leucothoe, and for many moe? yes truly. And at the laſt, hyding hys great light vnder the ſhape of a poore enamored Sheepheard kept Admetus his flocks? Iupiter himſelf, who doth govern the heauens, & controleth all the Goddes, by his compulſion, toke vppon him formes farre vnbeſéeming his omnipotent deitie. Sometimes ſpreading his winges vnder the ſhape of a lillie white byrd, ſounded forth more ſwéet & pitiful notes, then the dying Swannes of Meander. And ſomtimes tranſformed into a yong and goodly white Bullock, w̃ rude horns on his mighty Godhead, bellowed out amids the meadowes fieldes, and plaines, his amorous plaints, and deyned not to ſtoope & proſtrate his backe to the knées and ſeate of a fillye mayds, and ſo with his enioyed and ſwéete pray, with clouen

The great force of Loue.

All theſe Fables are touched of Ouid in his tranſ-formations.

hoſes, inſtedde of cutting owers, his broade and ſtrong breſt parting the waues, and making way thorowe ẏ deepeſt and raging billowes, he paſſed his brothers kingdomes, who for Semele in his owne forme, and who for the loue of Calyſto, turned himſelf into the likeneſſe of Diana. And to tel of that which in times paſt he did, metamorphized into a ſhower of gold, for the loue of fayre Danaee, and tranſformed into other ſhapes for many more, it would be too long. And ẏ fierce God of war, whoſe angry and ſterne countenaunce, & whoſe boyſterly behauiour doth make ẏ very Gyants afraide, hath tempered his terrible and mortall effects vnder his power, and was content to become a Louer. And Iupiter his blacke Smith, who neuer ſtirreth from his firy forge, continually beating and framing thunderbolts, hath bene alſo kindeled with his fire, and ſmitten with his golden bolts, which are more mighty, and wound more deepe then his, though made of hard yron and ſturdie ſteele. And my ſelfe likewiſe, (although I am his mother) could not defende my ſelfe frõ hys might, whoſe ſtreames of mourning teares powred foorth for ſweet Adonis his vntimely and cruell death, can ſufficiently teſtifie. But wherfore do wee trouble our ſelues wyth recitall of ſo many examples. There is no deity in Heauen, which hath eſcaped him, but only Diana. And ſhe delighting her ſelfe in woods and hunting, hath fled (nay as ſome think) rather hid her ſelfe frõ him. But if perhaps (as incredulous) thou doſt not allow of this true & tried examples of ẏ Gods, whoſe manſion places are in ẏ heauens aboue, & art deſirous to know who hath in earth beneath felt ẏ like, ſo many there are, that I ſcarcely know where to begin, promiſing and giuing thee to vnderſtand, that they were no baſe, poore, or ſimple men, but the ſtouteſt & moſt valiant wights that euer liued. And firſt of al let vs behold the moſt ſtrong and inuincible ſon of Alcmena, who laying aſide his dyrie arrowes, and caſting of his huge and rough Lyons ſkynne, delighted very often to paſſe his louing times away in framing and fytting Emeralds for his martiall fingers, and afterwardes to preſcribe Lawes for his rugged and buſhy locks, and by one and

one

one to sette them in effeminate and fine order.

And that mighty hande, with the which hée hadde but erst caryed his stronge and knottie clubbe, killed great Antheus and beate downe, and drawne from Pluto his Pallace gate the hellishe triple headed Dogge, did now drawe forth small thrédes, which he spun on Iole her distaffe: And those shoulders, on which high heauen was imposed (Atlas chaunginge shoulders with him) were first tenderly pressed, and beclipped of Iole: And afterwardes (to please her the more,) couered with embrodered garments of fine purple and gold. What amorous Paris did for his sake, what faire Hellene, what Clytemnestra, and what Egistus did, all the world doth knowe to well. And therefore as (as nédeleste also) I omitte to speake of Achilles, of Scylla, Ariadne, Leander, Dido, and many more.

Beléeue me (Lady) this is a holy fyer, and of great force. Now hast thou (therefore) heard howe mighty Gods in heauens, and no meane men in earth haue béene vnder the swet yoake of my princely Sonne. But what wilt thou say of his force extended in irrationall and brute beastes, as well in the ayre, as in the earth. For him the mornefull Turtle Doue doth followe her mate: and our prittie Pigeons with a merueilous kinde of affection, do kisse and bill their louing ones also. And there is not any beast liuing in the wide earth, that can, or doth at any time escape his gins. The feareful Harts in the Woods waxing fierce, & cruell amongest themselues, when he doth wounde them with his dartes, fightinge and brayinge after their desired & louing Hinds, shew blody signes of this burning heate. The enraged & wylde Boares foming at the mouth with whot and firie froth, prouoked by the instincte, and lawes of naturall loue, prepare and whet their fearing tuskes, to fight. And the whot Lions of Libia smitten with loue, make all the woddie hilles, and hollowe valleyes to resound with their roaring outcries. But leauing the woodes and champaignes, I say moreouer, that the Gods of the Seas and running Riuers, euen in their coldest waters, féele the burning and vnquenchable heate of my Son.

Loue dooth worke his force euen in brute beastes.

" For do I thinke that it is vnkowen to thée, what approued
" testimonie Neptunus, Glaucus, Alfeus, and others haue gi-
" uen therof, who were not able to extinguish, no, not so much
" as to mitigate these flames with their colde & frozen flodes:
" which although it hath bene of euery one long since knowne
" in earth, and in the depest waters, yet penetrating further
" into the bowelles of the earth, it doth violently make open
" way to the dreadfull King of the darke Stigian Lakes. Hea-
" uen and earth therefore, the Sea and Hell haue assaied the
" vertue and force of his arrowes. And because thou mayest in
" fewe wordes comprehend euery thing concerning his migh-
" ty strength, I say, that all things are subiect to natures lore,
" and no power is free from it, and that this it selfe, also is vn-
" der his lawes. For if he doth once commaunde, olde hatreds
" and grudges are forgotten, and newe angers and auncient
" rancours giue place to his forcible fiers.

" And last of all, his power stretcheth forth so farre, that it
" doth make mothers in lawe become gracious and gratefull
" to their steppe children, which is no little wonder. What
" dost thou therefore seeke? What dost thou doubt of? What
" dost thou foolishly flie? If so many deuine Goddes, so manie
" and so mighty men, and so many fierce and cruel beasts haue
" bene conquered of him, wilt thou then thinke it a shame to
" be ouercomed? Alas thou knowest not what thou hast to do?
" But it may be, in submitting thy selfe to him, thou dost ex-
" pect some bitter reprehension, and dost (perhaps) feare some
" shame to ensue thereof, which can by no meanes fall vnto
" thée, since a thousande more excellent women then thy selfe,
" hauing committed tenne thousand greater faultes then this
" shall sufficiently excuse thée, and, as great presidentes of this
" thy reasonable lappes (if so it be) exempte thée from reproch:
" who, as thou art not so mightie as they, hast not erred so
" much as they haue done. But if those motiues do not alter
" thy minde, and yet perhappes will obstinately still resiste.
" Thinke that thou canst not ioyne with Iupiter in vertue,
" with Iuno in ritches, with Apollo in wisedome, and with
" me in beauty. And if all we haue bene ouercome, dost thou

one-

onely thinke to triumphe in thy sole conquest? Thou art de- "
ceiued, if thou art of this opinion, and shalt suffer a base foile "
in thine own prowd conceite. Let that suffise thée, which here "
tofore hath béene enough, and to much for heauen and earth, "
and make not thy selfe so timerous in saying. I haue a hus- "
band, and holy lawes and promised faith forbiddeth me these "
thinges, because they are but vaine conceites and friuolous "
obiections against his vertue. For lyke a strong and mighty "
Prince he doth plant his eternall lawes, when, not caringe "
for other of meaner substaunce, hée doth account them but "
base and seruile rules. Pasiphae likewise had a husband, and "
Phedra, and I my selfe, when I loued. May husbands them "
selues for the most part loue other women, when they haue "
wiues of their owne, as Iason for example, Hercules and "
wise Vlisses. No iniurie therefore is offered vnto them, if "
that they are counterchecked with those lawes, which they "
themselues vse towardes other. No prerogatiue is graunted "
more to them, then to womē. Wherfore abandon these foolish "
and vnconstant thoughts, and loue securely as thou hast bé- "
gunne. Beholde if thou wilt not submit thy selfe to mighty "
loue, of necessitie thou must flie away, & whether wilt thou "
take thy flight but ý he wil pursue, & ouertake thée? his pow "
er is a like in euery place, and whersoeuer thou goest thou "
art still in his kindomes, in ý which none can hide thēselues "
no longer then it pleaseth him to suffer them. Let this suffise "
thée (young Ladie) that thou art not molested with such abho "
minable and wicked lust, as Mirra, Semiramis, Biblis, Cana- "
ce, & Cleopatra were. My Son shal worke in thée no straung "
and new thinges. He doth rule by lawes as well as other "
Gods, in following which, thou must perswad thy selfe, that "
thou art not the first, and shalt not be the last. And if perad- "
uenture thou dost beléeue, that thou dost at this present loue "
alone, thy beléefe is but vaine, and false. For to let the other "
world passe in silence, which is full of them, let vs onely loke "
into thy noble Citty, in the which thou hast many braue and "
infinite companions. And note this withall, that what hath "
béene, and is done of so many wise and iudicious persons, "

" may not iustly bee thought vaine and accompted friuolous.
" Followe vs therefore, and with thankfull wordes and grate
" full deeds requite our deitie for thy peereelesse beauty, and in-
" termit not to remember her, who hath out of the number of
" simple & ignorãt soules chosen & toke thée, to make thée know
" & participate ỳ pleasure of our gifts. Alas good Ladies, what
shold or could I answer, to such perswasiue or forcible reasõs
alleaged by so mighty a Goddesse, but only this. Dispose w̃
me as it pleaseth thée best. I say therfore, ỳ now she held her
peace, when I hauing gathered all her words into the depth
of my capacitie, and felt them full of infinite excuses, and
knowing her also better now (thẽ at the first,) resolued with
my selfe to embrace and follow her sweet and pleasing coun-
celles: Wherefore rising quickly out of my bedde, and with
an humble minde casting my knées on the ground, being full
" of feare, I began softely to say thus vnto her. Oh eternall
" and singuler beauty. Oh heauenly deity, Oh onely Lady and
The force of loue is felt more sensibly & stronger in them that seeke to expell it.
mistresse of my resolute minde, whose force the more it is re
sisted, the more it is felte, pardon my simple and sowlishe en-
counter, which I haue made against the pearcing weapons
of thy vnknowen and puissant Sonne: And worke with mée
at thy owne pleasure. And stoping to thy will, guerdon my
faith as thou hast promised at fit time and conuenient place,
because that others praysing thy effectes in me, and wishing
" themselues the like, the number of thy subiects may without
" ende encrease.
" I had scarcelie spoken these wordes, when mouing from
the place where she stood, she came to me, and with a feruent
kinde of affection and merrie countenaunce embracing mée,
she first kissed my forehead, and afterwardes, as false Asca-
nius breathing secrét and burning fire into Dido her mouth
so she respiring the lyke into mine, made my first desires
more whot, and my passions more feruent, as after to the ru-
ine of my tormented hart I felte them. And opening a little
her purple vaile, she shewed me betwéene her delicate paps,
ỳ liuely image of my beloued gentleman, enfolded in a fyne
garment, whose swéete face séemed to be full of many cares,

not

not much vnlike to mine, and sayde thus. Beholde young Ladye thy louinge and loyall gentleman. And wee haue not giuen thée Lilla, Geca, nor Birria for thy louer, nor one like to any of these. But being most worthy for many braue parts, and a beautiful personage to be beloued of any Goddesse, doth loue thée (as we haue ordained) more then hymselfe, and will continue the same for euer. Wherefore dryning all folish feare away, addicte thy selfe ioyfully againe to his pure and deserued loue. Thy meritorious prayers haue with pittie penetrated into our eares, and therefore assure thy selfe that thou shalt without fayle according to thy will and workes reape no small benefit of them. And thus without speaking any more she vanished sodainly out of my sight.

Alas poore wretch that I am, could I other wise thinke tryng the sequelles of her sugered suggestions, and of my ensuing miseries, but that this counterfaite Goddesse, was rather cruell Cteſiphone, then gentle Venus, ý thus appeared vnto me, who laying aside for a while her vglie and hideous heaire, no otherwise then Iuno the shining glory of her deity, and taking vpon her a deuine forme, as she did an olde and croked shape, representeth her before my eyes, as shée came to Semele, giuing me, as she did also her, swéet counsell mixte with reueng and poysonne of my finall ouerthrowe and helpleſſe fall: receiuing which into my miserable breſt, was the greateſt occasion, and only cause, O godly fayth, reuerend shame, and most holy chastity, to driue and banishe you from the same, from that then chast (I meane) but nowe vnworthy and spotted breſt of myne. But pardon swéete vertues, pardon me, if due penaunce of a sinner, and sustayned punishment of this guilte, may impetrate any remission or fauour at all. But now after the Goddesse was gonne from my sight I remayned as one resolute to followe her pleasures: And although this furious passion which I passed troubled my wittes, and dulled al my sences, one onely sparke of all that good, and wisedome, which was loſt and gonne, kindled (I knowe not for what deserte of mine) a prudent coun-

sell, and knowledge of this true rule in my smothered and consumed hart, which was, that loue once discouered doth neuer or very seldome come to a happy and good ende. And therefore amongest other profound thoughtes (although it was harde for me to do) I intended not to prefer wil before reason, in bringing such desires to theyr wished ende. And though I was truely by diuers intermediate chaunces greatly constrained, yet so much fauour was graunted mée, that without ouercharging the marke, and stoutlie enduring the grefe, I passed it well away. And yet in truth the forces which I yet haue, are of sufficient power to vpholde and conserue such counsayle. Because (although I write most true things) I haue in such order set them downe, that except he, who doth knowe them as well I, being the occasion of them all, no other, were he of neuer so sharpe a witte and readie conceite, could, vnderstande and knowe that it was I. And euen him I pray (if this little booke chaunce euer to come to his handes,) that, for that loue which sometimes he bare me, he would conceale that, which in manifesting it, would not turne to his honor or profitte. And if hee haue taken that loue from me without any demerite of my owne part, that at the least, he would not dispossesse me of that honor, which, (admit that iniustlie I haue it) he cannot (though he would) render vnto me againe. Adhering therefore to this determination, and brideling my eger desires, and to to forewarde in their owne discouery, with a strained and vnpatient rayne of sufferaunce, I endeuored with all diligence (and at my fittest opportunity) by aluring meanes, and did practise fine & subtile demonstrances to kindle the young gentleman with those coales, with the which my selfe was inflamed, and to warne him to be as warie, & cunning in his proper affayres, as I was wise & circumspect in my actions.

To disclosed loue a happy end, is sildome or neuer graunted.

In bringing which to spedy effect, daungerous delayes were not deferred, and thought not my trauile in the same, eyther to long or to great, because if the true testimonie of the qualities of the hart is comprised in those, which are not different in passiõs, I quickly perceiued, that wished effects did

The condition of the heart is of-

did followe my desires: whereupon I sawe him not only ful of amorous heate, but very wise also and expert in pursuing his amorous enterprises, which thinges did yéeld me no small ioy and great contentation. With as earnest care ther fore and due consideration, tendring my vnsuspected honor, as also to satisfie his déepe desires, when time and place dyd graunt him fit opportunitie, he did seriously solilicite me, and (as I beléeue) not without great paine, trying the vtmost of his skil) to gaine the familiaritie of euery one, that was néerest allyed, & did daily conuerse with me, but especially and last of al, to insinuate into the acquaintaunce of my husband and firmely to purchase his frendship. The which he did not only obtaine, but did with such shewe of great goodwill and fauour enioye it, that there was nothing that might content or please either of them, if mutually and louinglie the same was not made knowen to each other. I beléeue (fayre Ladies) that without writing it, you may easily knowe, or at least may imagine, how greatly this pleased me. For what woman is there so foolishe, who would not especiallie conceiue as much?

ten times comprehended in these which are alike.

This singuler and wished priuiledge, I enioyed by this happy familiaritie, that publiquely, and in all companies I might talke with him, and he discourse with me againe. Who thinking it nowe hie time to procéede to matters of greater effects, sometimes with some other (perceiuing that I might both héere and vnderstand him) discoursed of suche thinges, by the which I knewe, (most willing to learne the principles of this newe lawe) not by his talke onely, which he had with others, that he could cunningly and subtillie declare his affection, and finely haue an aunswer thereof againe, but with diuers motions also of his handes, and gesture in his countenaunce, and body, he coulde passing well perfourme the same. And thus with pretty lessons pleasing my willing minde so much, I learned also to bee so diligent and warie a scholler, that I would not tell him any thing, or be to me againe, but by these vnsuspected meanes, whereby equally and iustly we conceiued our hidden conceits. For be

Not with words onely, but with actions and gesture loue may be manifested,

ing yet content with these honest helpes, by figuratiue spéeches and inuented names hee taught mee howe to speake in open company, to make me therby more assured of his fer uent loue, calling me by the name of Fiammetta, and hymselfe Pamphilus: Alas howe many times in the presence of my selfe, and of my déerest frendes being prittely heated with feasting, and loues cates, did he deuise (fayning Fiammetta and Pamphilus to be Grecians) how I with him, and he with me, were first combyned in louing bondes: And afterwardes what accidentes did ensue of this Grecian loue, collouring his forged nouell with fit and fayned names. It made me truely many times to laughe, not so much at the grauitie and conterfaite modestie in his discourse, as at the simplicitie and good meaning of those, who gaue eare and be léese to his tale.

And yet I was sometimes afrayd, least that both his disordinate heates might haue vnaduisedly (perhappes) transported his tongue thether, whether, it would afterwardes haue repented, that it runned. But as he was a more prudent & perfect scholler, then I toke him to be, so did he craftely take héede of speaking of false Latine. O gentle and pittifull Ladies, what doth not loue teache his subiectes: and whom doth not he enable to learne wise discourses, and acquainte him with braue and commendable fashions?

Loue a cunning master.

My selfe being but a young and simple woman in such pastimes, and scarce able amõgst other gentlewomen my companions, in plaine and common thinges to vntie my vnperfect tongue, by giuing a willing and an affectioned eare to his spéeches, did reape thereby so much fruite, that in a short time, in fayning and talking I thought I did excell euery famous Poet. For there were fewe or none of his presupposed positions, but with a fictious and painted tale I woulde haue effectually argued, and fitly aunswered to the same, (a very hard thing in my opinion for a young gentlewoman to learne so soone, and more difficult to tel, or put in practise.) But all these shiftes would séeme but shadowes, and of no consequence, if I did write and set downe (if present matter

ter shoulde require) with what subtill slights I did experiment the faith of one of my most familiar and trustie womẽ, to whom we bothe purposed to committe the secrecie of our hidden loue (not as yet by spéeches manifested to anie one) considering with my selfe, that enclosed in my burning brest it coulde not bee kept there long without great trouble and gréefe, and perhappes without some violent and suddaine issue, vnlesse there were some meanes and remedies applyed to the contrarie. It would be besides this a tedious labour to recount, what counsell, and how manie deuises were excogitated betwéene her and me (perhaps in vain and foolish matters) and neuer put in vre, no, not so much as imagined of anie before: All which, although I haue séene them putte in tryall to my great preiudice and hinderaunce, I am not sorrie neuertheless, that I haue knowne them.

If I do not erre (Gentlewomen) in my opinion, the great firmenes of our yong yéeres was verie straunge to beholde, if that with a due and perfecte consideration it is well weighed, how hard a thing it is for the enamored mindes of two yong and rawe louers to continue any long time vnited together, but that on the one or other side, spurred on wyth superfluous and ouerruling desires, they should alter & wander out of reasons course. But the bondes of our loues were so fast knit, and of such rare tenour, that the graueſt, wiſeſt, and strongest personages in like passages should haue gotte them high and worthy praises. But now my stayned penne, with an vnbridled and wanton desire, doth prepare it selfe to write of those finall termes of loue, beyond ỳ which none can passe furder with déede or desire whatsoeuer.

With what difficulty louers are contained in the bonds of reason.

But before I come to this point, as humbly as I may, I implore (gentle Ladyes) your pietie, and therewithall that amorous force, which, possessing your tender breastes, doth also draw your burning desires to such an end. And pray you moreouer, if my spéeches séeme offensiue vnto you, (I speake not of the déede, because I know that if you haue not as yet attained to such felicity, you haue in your minds a thousand times wished to haue felt the same) that then moste prompt

you would arise in my excuse and defence. And thou sæmelie and honest shamefastnes to late (alas) entred into my wilful minde, pardon mee, most earnestlie entreating thée to giue place a little while to timerous yong Gentlewomẽ, because secure and frée from thy restraint and menaces, they may reade that of me, which in their feruent loues (I know) and hote desires, they also wishe might handsomelie befall vnto them. With hungry hope (therfore) and ful of fearful cares, our longing desires, yet lingring delaies drew one eche daie after other, which bothe of vs with painfull thoughts didde hourelie endure, albeit that one did manifest ẏ same in daily méeting, and secrete talke together, and the other did shewe her selfe in graunting of it verie coye, and in shewe repugnant (though against her will) as you your selues in sæking that (which perhaps most of all doth please your wanton appetites) doo knowe well enough that enamoured yong gentlewomen are wont to do. Ye therfore giuing but little credit to my words in these denials, attending fitt time ⁊ place, more audacious then aduised in that which he did, and more fortunate then wise, obtained that of me, which I as wel as he (though with a fained face, and a little rigorous resisting to the contrarie) did most grædilie desire. But if I shoulde for all this affirme, that this was the occasion that made mée loue him more, I must confesse that euery time, that the remembraunce thereof touched my guiltie minde, it brought with it an incomparable græfe. Wherefore let the Gods aboue, (the secrete serchers of our harts) bee witnesses wyth me hærein, that this ineuitable accident was then, and yet is, the least cause of that great loue which I beare him. Albeit not denying, but that this was thẽ, and euermore since, a most swéete, wyshed, and welcommed delight vnto mee.

The slack dealing in conducting amorous desires to their end, is very bitter.

And what simple and slender witted woman is shee, who would not wish that thing, which she dærely loued to bee rather nére vnto her, then farre of from her, and by how much she loued ⁊ desired it, by so much more, to séele ẏ same nérest of al vnto her. I say therfore, that after such a quickly passed chance, not fallen in the cõpasse of my belly before, thogh not seldome

seldome times tossed in my thoughts, with exceeding ioy and fauourable fortune, not once, but manie times by meanes of our proper wits, and new inuentions, we recreated our selues with this maner of dainty disport, although ỹ pleasures of the same is now (alas) lighter then ỹ windes flowne from me vnhappy womã. But yet while these pleasant times passed on, as loue it selfe can make true report, and giue sole testimony therof, somtimes his vnlawful comming vnto me, was not without great feare, when by some secret means or other, and at vnseasonable times he would be with mée: yet how déere was my Chamber vnto him, and with what ioye, and how willingly did it euermore receiue him, whom I did also know to vse more reuerence in the same, then in any holie Temple. Alas how manie pleasant kisses, what infinite number of louing embracements, & how many swéet nights more gracious and déere to vs then the lightsome & cléerest daies, did we passe together without slœpe in pleasant deuises & dainty discourses. How many other delights most déere to euery Louer, haue we felt in ỹ blessed Chamber in ỹ merrie prime of our happy daies. O most holye shamefastnes (a pinching and hard bridle to wanton & youthful minds) wherfore once again at my request dost thou not depart? why dost thou withholde my pen ready to vnfolde our passed ioyes, and pleasures. Alas, in thinking perhaps to gratify me, thou dost grœue me, & to help me, thou dost hinder me. To those womẽ therfore to whõ nature hath granted so large & ample a priuiledge, that by those things which are spoken, they may cõprehend & imagine the rest which are cõcealed to others, not so wise as these, let them be manifest & laid open. Nor let not any cal me fœle, as ignorant of so much, in knowing well enough, that it should haue bœn more honesty for me to haue cõcealed, then to manifest ỹ which is already written. But who can countermaunde Loue, when with working all hys might and force, he doth oppose himselfe? At this point many times I let my pen fall out of my handes, and as often againe (molested by him) I tooke it vppe, and put it to his former taske.

Maydenly shamfastnes a most hard bridle to wanton and forwarde mindes

And finally like a subiect and bond woman I must néeds serue him, whom, (when I was frée in the beginning) I knew not how to resist. He shewed me, that hidden delights and priuy pleasures, were as much woorth againe as howded Iewels and secrete treasures. But wherefore do I fæde and please my humour about these woordes. I say, that then I thanked infinite times the holly Goddesse, the promiser, and performer of these swæte ioyes: Oh how many times crowned with her græne leaues, did I visit her sacred Temples, offering vp swæte incense to her diuine Aulters, and howe often did I condemne the olde Nurce, and her simple counsell: and did besides this (reioysing and gloorying my selfe aboue all other enamoured yong Gentlewomen and Ladies, that I knewe and kept company with) scorne and laughe at their ridiculous & appassionated loues, blaming that in my spæches, which was dærest to my soule, saying many times

Delights which are hidden are as much worth as buried treasure.

« to my selfe. There is no woman beloued so as I am, nor a-
« ny Lady, bée shee neuer so noble and faire, that dooth loue so
« braue, so wise, and so woorthy a yong Gentlemanne as I do,
« nor that doth with so greate delight and pleasure reape such
« amorous fruite in a paradise of all ioy, nor in so great aboun
« dance, as I most happilie and hourely do taste.

And to bee short, in respect of this, I estæmed the whole woorld as a trifle of no accounte, and thought that I reached the highest heauens with my thrise happy heade, and wanting (as I thought) nothing els to attaine to the highest top of felicitie, and to ỹ full accomplishment of all my pleasures and swæte contents, but onely to haue had the occasion of all my blis-full ioy, and blessed fortune manifested, and made openly knowne to the woorlde, thinking with my selfe, that that which delighted me so much, should (as my selfe) haue pleased euery one alike: But thou Oh bashfulnesse on the one side, and thou feare on the other, you haue (I say) with held me, the one threatning me eternall infamie, and the other, the losse of that, of which indæde enuious fortune did afterwards miserably despoyle me.

Thus therefore I passed this golden and gladsome time many

many dayes and monethes (as it pleased Loue) wythout emulating any louing Ladye or enamoured Gentlewoman, louing most happily, and liuing most ioyfully in a worlde of swéete content, and swymming with full sayles in Seas of heauenly felicities, and of all manner of delights, not entertayning so much as a thought of discontent and sorrowe, and neuer imagining, that these pleasures, which then my merry hart was so amply and thorowly possessed of, shoulde bee the rote and plant (in time to come) of my miserable woes, and wofull miseries, which at this present, without any hope or remedy at all to my hapelesse paine & endelesse grefe, too well I know, and most sencibly féele.

FINIS.

The ſeconde booke of Maiſter Iohn Boccace hys *Fiammetta*.

(.·.)

WHilſt that O deereſt Ladies, I ſpent my merry dayes in ſo pleaſaunt and iocund a life, as is aboue written, neuer thinking of future chaunces, cruell fortune dydde ſecretlie prepare her malicious poyſon for mée, and with continuall courage (my ſelfe not ſuſpecting anie thing) did at an inche purſue my ioyfull life. And thinking that (in making me become a vaſſall to loue, and in my chiefeſt time of ioy and liberty,) ſhée was not well appaide, but perceiuing how this my ſwéete ſeruitude did yéelde me great delight, ſhee endeuoured with a more ſtinging nettle to torment and pricke my poore and ſéely ſoule. And her appointed time béeing now come, ſhee tempered (as after you ſhall perceiue) her bitter galls and wormewood for my vnwilling and féeble ſtomacke: which (maugre my téeth) compelling me to drink, turned my preſent myrth into ſuddaine ſadnes, and my wonted laughter into wofull lamentations: which thinges not onely enduring, but yet thinking it my duetie in writyng them, to ſhewe them to ſome others, I toke ſuch compaſſion of my ſelfe, that taking almoſt all my force from me, and bringing infinite teares to myne eyes, it did hardly permitt mee any thing effectually to execute my pur-

purpose herein: which, albeit I may very ill do, yet will I forcibly goe about to performe the same.

After that he and I (the weather falling out verie colde and rainie) were in my Chamber together, reposing and solacing our selues vppon a sumptuous and swéete bedde, and Lady Citherea wearied, nay almost ouercome, the dark and silent night with her long tariance fauourably graunted to our pleasant and desired sports, fitte opportunitie of time and place: And a great light hanging in the midst of the Chamber glutted his eyes and myne, (viewing each others beautie) with exceeding ioy: of which, while I recreated my mind in gazing and discoursing of his, mine eyes did drinke a superfluous kind of swéetnes, which (making their lights inebriated (as it were) with the same, with deceitfull slépe (I know not how) a little while oppressed, and my wordes interrupted also in the middes) remained locked vppe close in their lyddes.

Which pleasant and swéete slumber, passing so mildlie away from me, as it came, my eares by chaunce hearde certaine dolefull mutterings and sorrowfull bewaylings vttered forth by my best beloued. Wherfore suddainly troubled in minde, and my thoughts at warre within themselues for his welfare, made mee almoste interrupt him wyth these words. Swéete hart what dost thou ayle? But counterman,, ded by new counsell, I kept them in, and with a sharpe eye and subtile eares, secretely beholding him turned nowe on the otherside of the bedde, I lystened a good while to his sorowfull and silent words, but mine eares did not apprehend anie of thē, albeit I might perceiue him molested with great store of lamentable sobbes and sighes, that hée cast forth, and by séeing also hys breast bedewed all wyth tearcs.

What words (alas) canne sufficiently expresse, wyth howe manie cares my poore soule all thys while (beeing ignorant of the cause) was afflicted? A thousand thoughts in one moment did violentlie runne vppe and downe in my doubtfull mynde, méeting all at the laste, and concludinge in one thing, which was. that hee louing some other

Woman, remained wyth me heere, and in this ſorte againſt hys wyll.

My words were very often at the brinck of my mouth, to examine the cauſe of his greefe, but doubting leaſt hee lamenting in this ſorte, and beeing ſuddainly eſpied and interrupted of me, he might not bee greatly abaſhed thereat, they retyred back, and went downe again: and oftentimes likewiſe, I turned away mine eies from beholding him, becauſe leaſt the hote teares diſtilling from them, and falling vppon him, might haue giuen him occaſion and matter to knowe, that I perceiued his wofull plight. Oh how many impatient meanes did I imagine to practiſe, becauſe that he (awaking me) might coniecture, that I hadde neither heard his ſighes, nor ſeene his teares: and yet agreed to none at all.

But ouercome at the laſt with eager deſire to knowe the occaſion of his complaint, becauſe hee ſhoulde turne him towards mee, as thoſe, who in their deepeſt ſleepe, terryfied by dreaming of ſome great fall, wylde beaſt, or of ſome ghaſtlie thing, giue a ſuddaine ſtart, and in moſt fearefull wiſe rouſe vppe themſelues, affrighted out of theyr ſleepe and wyttes at once, euen ſo wyth a ſuddayne and timorous voice I ſkriked, and lifting vppe my ſelfe, I violently caſte one of my armes ouer his ſhoulders. And truly my deceit deceiued me not, becauſe (cloſely wyping away his teares) with infinite (though counterfet) ioy, he quickly turned towardes mée againe, and with a pittifull voice ſayd.

"My fayreſt and ſweeteſt ſoule, of what wert thou afraid?

"Whō without delay I anſwered thus. My Loue I thought I had loſt thée. My words (alas) I knowe not by what ſpyrite vttered forth, were moſt true preſagers and foretellers of my future loſſe, as nowe to true I find it.

"But he replyed. O deereſt deere, not hateſull death, nor "anie aduerſe chaunce of vnſtable Fortune whatſoeuer, can "worke ſuch operations in my firme breaſt, that thou (my on"lie ioy) ſhalt leeſe me for euer. And incontinently a greate and profound ſighe folowed theſe pittiful words, the cauſe of which not ſo ſone demaunded of mee (who was alſo moſte

deſirous

desirous to knowe the offspring of his first lamentations, but sodainely two streames of teares from both his eyes (as from two fountaines) beganne to gushe out amaine, and in great aboundance to drench his sorrowfull breast, not yet thorowlie dryed vp by his former weeping. And holding mée pore soule (plunged in a gulfe of grefes, & ouercome with floddes of brinish teares) a longe time in a dolefull and doubtfull suspence, before (euen so did the violence of his sobbes and sighes stoppe the passage of his wordes) he could aunswer any thing to my demaundes againe.

But after that he felt the tempest of his outragious passion somewhat calmed, with a sorrowfull voyce, yet still interrupted with many heauy sighes, he sayde thus againe. O deerest Lady and sole Mistresse of my afflicted hart, and onely beloued of me aboue all other women in the worlde, as these extraordinarie effectes are true recordes of the same: If my plaintes deserue any credite at all, thou mayst then beléeue, that my eyes not without a grieuous occasion shed earst such plenty of bitter teares, when so euer that is obiected to my memory, which, (remaininge nowe with thée in great ioye) doth cruelly torment my heart to thinke of, that is when I remember with my selfe, that thou mayest not (alas faine would I that thou couldest) make two Panphilowes of me, because remaining heere, and being also there, whether vrgent and necessary affayres do perforce compell me (most vnwillingly) to retire, I might at one time fulfill the lawes of loue, and my pittifull, naturall, and duetifull deuoyre, O my aged and louing father. Being therefore not able to suffer any more, my pensiue hart with remembrance of it, is continually with great affliction galled more and more, as one, whom pitty drawing on the one side, is taken out of thy armes, and on the other side with great force of loue is still reteyned in them.

All these reasons are condemned of louers, which perturbe their ioyes.

These wordes perced my miserable hart with such extréme bitternesse, as I neuer felt before. And although my dusked wittes did not well vnderstand them, notwithstanding (as much as my eares and sences attentiue to theyr

harmes did receiue and conceiue of them) by so much more, the very same conuerted into teares, issued out of my eyes, leauing behinde them their cruell & malicious effects in my hart. This was therefore (good Ladies) the first bower, in ỹ which I felt such grudgig grefs enuious of my plesures: this was ỹ bower which made me power forth vnmesurable teares, ỹ like neuer spent of me before, whose course and maine streames not any of his comforts, & consolatory words could stop & stench one whit. But after I had a long time together remained in woefull walinges, enfolding him louingly betweene my armes, I prated him, (as much as I could to tell me more clerely what pittie, & what due pyetie that was, that did drawe him out of my armes, and threaten me his absence, wherupõ not ceasing to lament, he said thus vnto me.

" Ineuitable death the finall ende of all thinges, of manie " other sonnes hath left me sole to suruiue with my aged and " reuerent father, who burdened with many yeres, and liuing " without the swet companie of his deceased wife, and louing " brothers, who might in his olde yeres carefully comforte " him, and remaining now without any hope of more issue, be " ing determined not to marrie, doth recall me home to se " hym, as the chefest part of his consolation, whome he hath " not sene these many yeres past. For shifting of which iour- " nie (because I would not swet Fiammetta leaue the) there " are not a fewe monthes past, when first by diuers meanes " I beganne to frame some iust and reasonable excuse. But he " in fyne, not accepting of any, did not cease to coniure me, by " the essence, which I had by him, and by my impotent child- " hoode tenderly brought vp, and nourtered in his lappe, by " that loue, which continually he had borne mee, and by the " duetie and that loue, which I should beare him againe, and " by that requisite obedience which euery chyld should beare " vnto his father, and by all other things, that he thought most " effectuall and perswasiue, did like a familiar frende (whose " parte is rather to commaund) pray me, that, to commiserate " his aged and declyning yeres, and to tender his welfare I " would with spede returne to visite him. And besides this,

with

with solemnes othes, and serious obtestations, he caused all his frendes, and agents in these partes, and with most earnest entreaties prouoked them incessantly to pricke me on in this behalfe, saying, that if he did not see me shortly with him, his miserable soule would vtterly forsake his olde and comfortlesse body. But (alas) howe strong and forcyble are the lawes of nature? I could not presently assent, nor yet can scarce resolue with my selfe, that, by reason of the great loue I beare thée, these pittious exorations should take place in me. Whereupon hauing with thy good leaue determined to goe see him, and for his great comfort to remaine some short space of time with him, and not knowing also, how I could liue without thée, all these (I say) occurring and accumulated in my sorrowfull memorie, do make me euery howre (sweete Lady) most iustly and sorrowfully complaine. And thus he helde his peace.

The lawes of nature are most strong,

If there was euer any of you (fayre Ladyes) that in her most feruent and zealous loue had euer had so hard and bitter a fitte as this, euen she I thinke doth know, with what incomparable griefe, my minde, (nourished long since with fode of his loue, and set one fyre with vnspeakable flames of my owne) was then afflicted: But others, free from such amorous passions could not conceiue, because as allegations of extrauagant examples, so all my speeches besides would not be sufficient to induce them to beléeue the same. In breefe therefore I say, that hearing these wordes, my soule did seeke to leape out of my body, and it had (I thinke) flowen away, if betweene his armes whome most of all it loued, it had not beene straightly embraced, and forcibly reteyned. But all the partes of my body remaining neuertheleste full of shaking feare, and my hart puffed with swelling griefe, and weltring in the passions of these agonies, they bereaued me a pritty while of my speech. But afterwards by quantity of time made more pliable to sustaine these neuer felte sorrowes, and vnwonted paynes, a certayne feeble and fearefull force was restored to my daunted spirites. And my eies, whose conduites stopped by the violence of this vnexpected

The force of an amorous passion,

accident, did now burſt out into great plenty of teares, and the ſtringes of my tongue contracted together with ſharpe ſorrowe, were now diſſolued to vtter and breath out the confuſed anguiſh, and conceiued ſorrowes in my minde. Wherfore turning me to the Gardien and Lord of my life, embracing him, I ſayd thus.

"O final hope, and ſoueraigne comfort of my afflicted ſoule: "let theſe my pittifull words take place with force in thy flecting minde, diuert thée from thy newe purpoſe, becauſe if "thou doſt ſo déerely loue me, as thou ſheweſt, thy life and "mine, before their naturall and prefixed period commeth, "may not ioyntly be depriued of this ioyfull and ſwéete light. "Haled on by duetifull pitty, and drawne backe againe by "zealous loue, thou putteſt all thy future fortunes in doubtfull hazard. But certes if all thy words are true, with which "thou haſt not once, but many times heretofore affirmed, that "thou didſt loue me, no other pittie therfore then this ſhould "be more mightie, and of greater force to reſiſt, nor (whyle I "liue) to withdrawe thée to any other place. And harken why. "It is not vnknowen to thée, if thou followeſt that courſe, "which thou ſéemeſt to do, in what a doubtfull & miſerable e"ſtate thou leaueſt my poore life, which heretofore hath hardly "paſſed one day not without great ſorrowe, when I could not "ſée thée. Then mayeſt thou by this be more acertained, ỹ whẽ "thou doſt omitte to viſite me ſo long togeather, all my ioyes "will vtterly forſake mee, and this (alas) would be to much. "But who doth not doubt, that all kindes of woes, ſorrowe, "and anxieties will aſſaile mee, and ſuccéede in their place, "which (without any reſiſtance, that I can poſſibly make) will "perhappes diſſolue my vitall powers into nothing. Thou "ſhouldeſt haue already knowen, howe weake and impotent "young women are, to rebacke ſuch cruell and aduerſe occur"rauntes, and what féeble force they haue, with a ſtronge and "reſolute minde to endure them. If peraduenture thou wilte "obiect and ſay, that in the fyrſt beginning of my loues, I "haue both wiſely and ſtoutly ſuffered greater aduerſities "then theſe, I will truely agrée with thée herein, but the occaſions

ſions of them, and of theſe are diuers. My hope placed in
my owne ballour, made that ſéeme lyght vnto me, which
now béeing put in an other his will) wilbe to heauy for mee
to ſuppoꝛte. Who did euer denie me, when burning deſire
had beyond all meaſure kindled my breſt, and ſurcharged it
with furious paſſions, that being enamoꝛed of thée, as thou
wert alſo of me, I might not enioy thée? Truely no bodie.
Which comfoꝛt (when thou art ſo farre ſequeſtred from me)
will not ſo eaſelie fall to my lotte. Beſides this, I enioyed
no moꝛe then, but the ſight of thy ſwéete face, and godlie per
ſonage, and knewe thée no moꝛe but by the outward figure,
lineaments, and pꝛopoꝛtion of thy body, although in my hart
I made great account and pꝛiſe of thée, but nowe haue by
good pꝛoofe perceiued and felt in déede, that, as thou art nowe
to be eſtéemed a great deale déerer of me, then the reache of
my imagination could then extend vnto, euen ſo art thou
now become mine owne with that aſſured ſurenes, & thoſe in-
diſſoluble bõds, with which true louers may poſſibly be held
and vnited to thoſe, that loue them againe. And who doth
not doubt moꝛeouer, that it is a greater gréefe to loſe that,
which one hath in holde, then that, which he hopeth to haue,
although his hope therein bee not afterwardes fruſtrate.
Wherefoꝛe conſidering this matter well, I plainely ſée my
death will ſoone appꝛoch. Shall therefoꝛe the loue of thy olde
father be pꝛeferred befoꝛe that great affection, which thou
oughteſt to haue of me, be the ominous occaſiõ of my vntime
lie death.

It is a greater greefe to leeſe a certaintie for an vncertaintie.

And if thou doſt ſo, thou art certes no louer but an open
enemie. Ah wilt thou make moꝛe account of thoſe few yéeres
reſerued foꝛ the miſeries of thy olde father, then of theſe ma-
ny, which by great reaſon and likelihood I haue, (liuing ioy-
fully with thée) to ſpende. Alas what indiſcréete folly were
this? Doſt thou beléeue that any one conioyned to thée in pa-
rentage, néereſt in blood, oꝛ moſt firme in mutuall frendſhip,
doth loue thee ſo much as I do? If this be thy beléefe (be-
léeue me Pãphilus) it is erronious. Foꝛ truely none can loue
thée better, and holde thée (ſwéete Pãphilus) déerer then I do.

He that dooth loue moſt deſerueth more pittie.

If therefore I loue thée more then others, I deſerue then to be requited with greater loue and pittie then others. Preferme therfore worthely before the reſt, & being pittiful towardes me, forget all other pittie, that might offend and preiudicate this, and let thy olde father, as hee hath liued a longe time without thée, enioy (a Gods name) his wonted reſt without thy companie. And lette him from hence forth (if ſo he pleaſe) liue amongeſt the reſt of his other frends and alies: And if not, let him dye. If it bee true (as I haue hearde) hee hath a good while ſince eſcaped the deadly ſtroke of death, and hath liued longer here then was conuenient for his neceſſary health, and if he liue in payne & with much troble (as cõmonly olde men do) thou ſhalt in thy abſence ſhew thy ſelf more pittiful towards him, to let him die, thẽ, wt thy preſence to prolõg his trobled & tired life. But thou oughteſt rather to ſuccour me poore ſoule whoſe life hath not béene a good while ſince, but by thy ſwéet cõpanie preſerued, nor cannot tell how without the ſame, to enioy this mundane light, & who being yet in the prime of my tender age, doth hope to liue and lead with thée many ioyfull monthes, and yéeres together. If thy iourney were to ſuch purpoſe, and could worke ſuch ſupernaturall effectes in thy olde father his body, as the charmes of Medea, and her medicinall ſpelles did vppon olde Æſon, then would I ſay, that by iuſt pietie thou wert inſtiged, and would highly commend this requiſite pittie, and although it would ſéeme repugnaunt to my will, yet would I wiſhe and allowe of this deuotion in thée, and exhorte thée to the performaunce of it.

Medea her medicamentes reſtored to olde Æſon his youth againe.

But ſuch a miracle, paſſing the lawes and boundes of nature, can neuer come to paſſe, according to thy naturall reaſon, as thou knoweſt well enough. Behold then if perhappes thou ſheweſt thy ſelfe more cruell and rigorous to mee (then I beléeue, or imagine thou wilt) or doſt ſo little care for me, whome on thy owne mere choyce, and not by compulſion thou haſt loued, and yet doſt, that aboue my loue, thou wilt for all this aduaunce the loſt and helpleſſe charity of the olde man, take ſome pitty at the leaſt of thy owne eſtate, and caring

ring little for him, and bemoning me lesse, rue thy owne con ,,
dition, whom (if first thy countenaunce, and afterwardes thy ,,
wordes haue not deceiued me, I haue séene to be more deade ,,
then aliue, as euen nowe thou werte (without perceiuing ,,
me, that did marke thée) by some vncouth accident, is a most ,,
extreame and sorrowfull passion, and depriued once of my ,,
sight, and debarred of my company dost thou beléeue to lyue By long
so long tyme, as this pittilesse pittie dooth require. Alas for greefe and
the loue thou beares to the Goddes, loke better to thy selfe, sorrow men
and sée what likely howde of death (if by longe and lingring dre.
gréefe men dye, as I sée it dayly by others) this iourney (ah ,,
this inopinate & vnluckie iourney) wil yéeld thée: which, how ,,
harde moreouer and vnpleasaunt it is to thée, thy sorrowfull ,,
sobbes and teares, and the vnwonted moouing of thy heart, ,,
which panting and beating vp and downe in thy breast I ,,
féele, dow plainely shewe: And if not apparraunt death (which ,,
is most like) a worser and more cruell condition of life, then ,,
any death, (be assured) will accompany thée. Alas that my en ,,
amored hart, vrged with great pitty, that it hath of my owne ,,
distresse, & constrained by that tender cõpassion, which I féele ,,
for thée, must now play the humble suppliaunt, to pray and ,,
intreate thée, and to aduise thée also, that thou wouldest not ,,
be so fond (what kind of pittie soeuer mouing thée therunto) ,,
as with euident & iminent daunger, to hazard thy safe persõ. Who loo-

Why, thinke that those, who dow not loue them selues pos- ueth not
sesse nothing in ỹ wide world. Thy father of whom (forsoth) himselfe
thou art so pittifull, did not giue thée to the world because possesseth
thou shouldest be thy owne minister and occasion of taking nothing
thy selfe away out of it againe. And who dooth not beléeue, in this
but, that if our estate were as manifest, or could be lawfullie world.
tolde vnto him, that he (being wise and of matore iudgemẽt ,,
and experience) would rather say. Stay there still. And if dis- ,,
cretion and reason would not, pitty at the least would induce ,,
him to it, and this (I am assured) thou knowest wel enough. ,,
It is therfore great reason, that what iudgment in his own ,,
tried cause he hath giuen, he should, (and is most likely) that ,,
he wold in our cause (if he knew it) giue also the very same. ,,

"Wherefore omitte this troubleſome iourney, vnprofitable to "thée, vnpleaſaunt to me, and preiudiciall to vs both. As theſe "(my deareſt Lord) are reaſons forcible enough (if followed) "to kæpe thée from going hence, ſo are there many more not "a little effectuall (if put in practiſe) to dehort, thée from going "hence, as fyrſt for example, cõſidering the place whether thou "goeſt. For put caſe thou doſt bende thy iourney thether, "where thou wert borne, thy native ſoyle and naturall coun-"trey, and a place beloued more of thée then any other, (as I "haue heard thée ſay) in certaine thinges annoyous, and for cer-"taine cauſes hated of thée. Becauſe thy Citty (as thou thy ſelf "haſt told) is ful of haughtie & boaſting wordes, but more reple-"niſhed with puſillanimous and vnperformed déeds. And that "they are not onely ſlaues to a thouſand confuſed lawes but to "as many different oppinions as there are men. All which (as "well forriners, as Cittizens) naturally contencious, and full "of garboyles, do dayly rage in ciuill broyles, and inteſtine "warres. And (as it is full of proude, couetous, and malicious "people, ſo is it not vnfurniſhed of innumerable and intricate "cares, the leaſt of which is (I know) moſt contrary to the good "diſpoſition of thy quiet minde.

Naples, But this noble Citty which thou doſt intend to forſake (I "am ſure) thou art not ignorant, with what ioyfull peace it "doth continually floriſhe, how famous it is for plenty of all "commodities, how opulent, ſhining in glory and magnificen-"ſie, & how heroycally adminiſtred, vnder the ſole regiment of "a mightie and inuincible king. All which thinges, I knowe "(if euer thy appetite I haue knowen) are moſt pleaſant to thy daintie taſt. And beſides all theſe reherſed pleaſures, here am I (here am I Panphilus) whom thou ſhalt neither find there nor mayſt liue within any other place. Leaue of therfore thy "ſorowful determination, & chaunging the vnaduiſed counſell "into better conſideration, haue regard (I pray thée by tarying "here ſtil) to the comfort & weale of both our liues. My words "encreaſed his teares in great aboundance, of the which, with "intermingled and ſwéet kiſſes, I drunke vp ſome. But after "many a heauy ſigh, that he fetched, he anſwered me thus a-

It is ſometimes lawful to praiſe ones ſelfe.

gaine

gaine. O chéefeſt and ſinguler felicitie of my ſoule, I (doubt-
leſſe) know thy woꝛds to be moſt true, as by euery manifeſt
daunger included in them, thou haſt plainly ſet down beꝛoꝛe
my eyes.

But becauſe (ſince pꝛeſent and vꝛgent neceſſity doth re-
quire, which I would it did not) I may bꝛéefely anſwer thée,
I tel thée, that to paie and acquite with a ſheꝛt gꝛéefe, a long
and great debt, I thinke (my Fiammetta) thou wilt eaſilye
graunt that I may and muſt iuſtly doo. Thou muſt theꝛefoꝛe
think, and reſt aſſured, that (although I am ſufficiently by
the pitty of my ſicke and aged Father duely obliged) yet am
I no leſſe (nay rather moꝛe ſtraightly) bounde by the ſame,
which I ought to haue of vs bothe, which, if it were lawfull
to diſcouer, it woulde of it ſelfe ſéeme excuſable enough, pꝛe-
ſuppoſing, that what thou haſt ſaid ſhoulde bee iudged of my
Father, oꝛ of any other els foꝛ him, I would then leaue, and
let my olde Father die, without ſéeing him at all. But ſince
it behoueth, that this pittie muſte bee couert and kept cloſe,
and accompliſhed alſo, without manifeſting the cauſe of it, I
ſée not how, without great infamy and repꝛehenſiõ, I might
anie way deſiſt to perfoꝛme the ſame.

To auoide which due ſlaunder in not diſcharge of my
duetie, frowning Foꝛtune ſhall but thꝛée oꝛ foure monethes
at the moſt interrupt & ſuſpend our wonted delights, which
no ſoner expired, but without all faile thou ſhalt ſée me ioy-
fully return to thée againe, and make both our harts as glad
at our merry méeting, as they are nowe dolefully daunted
with their ſoꝛrowfull parting. And if the place, to which I
goe, is ſo vnpleaſant as thou makeſt it, (and as it is indéede
compared with this thy ſwéete ſelfe alſo béeing héere) then
this muſt greatly content thée, thinking, that if there were
no other occaſion, that ſhoulde pꝛouoke mee to departe from
thence, the qualities of the place, moſte contrarye to the
diſpoſition of my mind, would bee foꝛcible motiues to make
me returne and come hither againe. Graunt mee theꝛefoꝛe
(ſwéete Miſtreſſe) this fauoure, that I may goe thither, and
as thou haſt béene héeretofoꝛe moſt carefull of my eſtate and

" honor, so now likewise tender the same, and arme thy mind
" with patience in this crosse of spightfull Fortune, because
" knowing this accident to be most grieuous vnto thée, I may
" hereafter make my selfe more assured, that in anie chaunce
" of Fortune whatsoeuer, my honor is as déere to thée, as my
selfe.

Ye had now saide, and helde his peace when I beganne
" thus to reioyne as foloweth. Nowe do I cléerely sée that,
" which framed in thy inflexible mind thou dost beare inerora
" ble. And I scarcely thinke, that in the same thou dost admit
" any thought at all of those great & infinite cares, with which
" thou leauest my distressed soule so heauily burdened, deui-
Things that are wont to hurt a louers mind ding thy selfe from me, which not one day, night, nor houre,
canne possiblie liue héere without a thousande feares. And I
shall remaine in continuall doubt of thy life, which (I pray
" the Gods) may be prolonged aboue my daies, to thine owne
" will and desire. Alas what nede I with superfluous speeche
Dangers that hang daily ouer mortal mē. prolong the time in discoursing and reciting of them by one
and one? thy selfe knowing well enough, that the Sea hath
not so manie sandes, nor heauen so manie starres, as there
" be doubtfull and dangerous perilles that are imminent, and
" commonly incident to mortall men. All the which (if ÿ go-
" est from hence) as doubtles they will not a little feare mee,
" so will they greatlie offend and hurt thée. Woe is me for my
" sorrowful life, I am ashamed to tell thée that, which nowe
" commeth to my mind: but because by ÿ which I haue heard
" it séemeth a thing possible and likely, constrained therfore I
" will tell it thée. Now if in thy country, in the which (as the
" common fame is, and as my selfe perticulerly haue heard)
" there is an infinite number of faire and daintie Ladies, who
" spending their yong yeres in cunning loue, & solemne sports
" and feasts, (the first a passion especially incident to them, and
" the second a common thing vsed there) with wanton and a-
" luring meanes are most expert to entise and procure loue a-
" gain, thy wandring eie should espie some one of these, which
" might perhappes, please thy absent hart, and so for her loue,
" shouldest neglect and forget mine, ah what a miserable life

should

shoulde I then leade? Wherefore, if thou dost beare me such ,,
feruent affection (as thou sayest and seemest to do) imagine ,,
howe thou wouldest take it, if for exchaunge of an other, ,,
(which things shall neuer come to passe) I should denye thee ,,
(Panphilus) my loue: But before my true hart shoulde har- ,,
bour one trecherous thought thereof, these handes of myne ,,
should rent it from my brest, and be the executioners of my ,,
iust death. ,,

But let vs leaue these imaginations, and that which wee ,,
desire may neuer happen, let vs not with ominous augories ,,
diuinate, and tempt the Gods in vaine. But if thy minde be ,,
resolutly bent to departe, and forasmuch as there is nothing ,,
that can please mee, which may anie wayes displease and ,,
discontent thee, I must of necessity dispose my selfe to bee a- ,,
greeable to thy wyll herein. Notwithstanding, with earnest ,,
prayers I request thee, that it would please thee in one thing ,,
to follow my minde, in delaying (I meane) yet a little lon- ,,
ger (if possiblye it may bee) thy suddaine and sorrowful iour- ,,
ney, during which time, imagining in the meane time thy ,,
departure, & with continuall thinking thereof, presupposing ,,
thy absence, I may with lesse greefe of mind, learne & frame ,,
my selfe to liue without thee: which is no straunge thing ,,
for mee to request, nor harde for thee to graunt, since that the ,,
weather, which for this time of the yeere is most vnreaso- ,,
nable, doth greatlie encline to the helpe and fauour of thys ,,
my desire, and is most contrary to the drifte of thy determi- ,,
nation. ,,

Why, dost not thou see, howe the skyes full of dark and Virgill im-
blacke clowdes, with tempests, stormes, and flooddes of mitated in
powring rayne, and hylles of thicke snowes choaking vppe the 4. boke
the waies, with raging and boysterous windes, and horri- of Æneas.
ble thunders, doo dailie threaten the earth and earthlie cre- ,,
atures with manifest daungers. ,,

And (as thou canst not otherwise know) how euery little ,,
Riuer and Broke is nowe by these continuall showers of ,,
rayne swelled into daungerous and myghtye flooddes. ,,
What senceles man thē is hee (pardon me good Panphilus) ,,

" who (hauing so small regarde of his life) would in this blu-
" stering stormy, and yll weather take any voyage or iourney
" in hand: Do therfore my pleasure in this reasonable aduise
" which if thou wilt not do, then tender thy owne safety, & do
" the duety which thou owest to thy owne selfe herein. Lett
" these lowring and doubtfull times passe on, and stay for cal-
" mer winde and weather to trauell at thine ease, and wyth
" lesse daunger. And my selfe in the meane while, (accustomed
" by little & litle, and enured to pensiue & sorrowful thoughts)
" will with more patience attend thy ioyfull return. To these
" words he deferred not his aunswere but saide. The tormen-
" ting paines, and variety of painfull cares, in the which (Oh
" deerest Mistresse) against my will, content an pleasure, I
" leaue thée, and those which vnfainedly I carry with mee in
" mine owne breast, let the comfortable hope of my spédie re-
" turne allwage and mittigate. Nor is it (pardon me sweete
" Ladie) a point of wisedome, to busie thy thoughts about that
" (death I meane) which may as well preuent mée héere, as
" surprise in another place, when my destynies must néedes
" yéeld to their time, and to her stroke. Nor to coniecture and
" prognosticate of those accidẽts possible perhaps to annoy me
" as more likely to be prosperous vnto me. Where and when
" soeuer the wrathe of the Gods or their fauour doth light vp-
" pon one, euen there and then, without vaine resistance, must
" he be content to suffer good or yll. Referre therefore al these
" things to their disposition with neuer thinking or once loo-
" king after them, who knowing our necessities, can prouide
" better for vs then we our selues: desiring thée to apply thy
" mind rather, and imploy thy whole cogitations in humble
" supplications and requests to them (the gracious Goddes I
" meane) that they may haue a prosperous and happy euent.
" But that I euer become Louer to any woman, then to thee
" (Fiammetta) to whose loyall and euerlasting seruice I reli-
" giously dedicate my hart & with oath bind my selfe. Great
" Ioue himselfe (yea though I woulde my selfe) wyth all hys
" might can neuer bring to passe, for with so strong and sure a
" chaine, Loue hath linked my hart to thine, swéete affection

hath

hath made my ſoule ſubiect to thy ſignorie, and déepe deſyre hath bounde mee for euer to thy diſpoſitions. And aſſure thy ſelfe of this beſides. That the earth ſhall firſte bring foorth glittering Stars, and the heauen (plowed wyth Oxen) ſhal bring forth ripe corne, before Panphilus ſhall, or will in any thing tranſgreſſe the lawes of thy péereleſſe loue, or entertaine any other woman into the cloſett of his conſtant hart. The delay of my departure into my Countrey, which thou doſt requeſt of me, if I knew it could any waies auaile thée, or be profitable vnto me, I woulde more willingly performe then thou dooſt require. But ſince the daily differring of it, is an howrely augmentation of our ſorrowes, and in departing nowe, I ſhould returne againe, before the time of my long tariance héere ſhoulde bee (according perhappes to thy mind) fully finiſhed, I thinke it therefore a great deale better to haſten my iourney. Which ſpace of time thou doſt alſo craue to learne (as thou ſaiſt) ſuppoſed ſorrowes, wherin thou dooſt ſimply deceiue thy ſelfe, conſidering that in thys meane time thou ſhouldeſt haue (my ſelfe not béeing heere) that ſelfe ſame gréefe ſo forcible and extreame, which at my departure indéede, and in my vnfained abſence thou woldeſt conceiue. And as for the foulenes of the weather, I will vſe (as other times I haue béene accuſtomed to doo) a good and wholeſome remedy, which I would (the Gods granted) that I had nowe occaſion to practiſe returning frō thence again, as in departing from hence I know to worke well enough. And therefore with a chéerefull and ſtrong mind (my louing Fiammetta) diſpoſe thy ſelfe to this, which, (when thou muſt doo) thou mayſt better paſſe away in doing it on a ſuddain, then with ſucceſſiue feare and lingering ſorrow expect euery houre when to begin it.

My teares (at the ende of his perſwaſion somewhat relented) attending ſome other aunſwere, and hearing this ſorrowfull diſcourſe, did redouble their falling drops. Wherefore laying my heauy head vppon hys breaſt I ſtayed a good whyle without ſpeaking any more vnto him, and reuoluing many things in my mind, I could not aſſent to hys conſola- The maner of thoſe that loue.

latorie perſwaſions nor diſſent from his alledged aſſertions.

" For (alas) who woulde haue aunſwered otherwiſe to his
" words, but thus. Do that which pleaſeth thee beſt, and come
" quickly againe. Truely I beléeue none. But not wythout great greefe and effuſion of many teares, after a long while I gaue him that aunſwere, telling him moreouer, that vndoubtedly it ſhoulde be a great wonder to finde mee aliue at his return. After I had ſpoken theſe words, one comforting vp the other, we wyped and dryed vppe each others teares, and for that night did deferre them till ſome other time.

And he (keeping his olde cuſtome) came to ſée mee manie times, which were but a fewe daies (alas) before his departure, much chaunged in habite, and more (as it ſéemed) altered in minde, from that, ſince firſt he ſawe me. But that wofull night, (ah that black and thriſe cruell night) being come, which was the beginning of all my annoyes, and the laſt concluſion of all my ioyes, with diuerſe and ſundrye diſcourſes, but not without great anguiſh of mind, gréeuous wailings, and Seas of teares, and of ſorrowfull ſobs & ſighes on bothe ſides we paſſed ſome away. Which (although for that time of the yéere was very long) yet to mee it ſéemed the ſhorteſt night in all my life time. And now the open day (the menacing enemie, and deuider of Louers) began to ouercome the light of the ſtars, the ſigne of which (comming on very faſte after it) appeared to my eyes, embracing him moſt ſtraightly I ſayd thus.

The deſcription of the day.

" O the ſwéeteſt Lorde of my life, what cruell one is hee,
" that doth take thée from me. What angry God is ý, which
" with ſo great force doth wreack his ire on mee, that while I
" liue, it may be ſayde. Panphilus is not there where hys Fi-
" ammetta is. Woe is me therefore poore ſoule, that knowing
" not whether thou goeſt now, ſhal liue deſolate, and deſtitute
" of thy company. When will that happy time come, when
" once againe I ſhall betwéene my ſtretched armes enfolde
" this louely and ſwéete body. Alas I feare me neuer.
" And as I knowe not, ſo am I not able to expreſſe that,
" which my miſerable hart diuining, went vppe and downe,

ſaying

saying and lamenting in this sorrowfull sorte. But often times recomforted of him againe, I kissed him infinit times. And after many louing embracements, both of vs very loth to ryse, yet at the last, the encroching light of the newe day compelling vs, vnwillingly wee didde forsake the receptacle and secrete testimonie of our delights. And hee preparing nowe to giue me his last kysses, and farewels, wyth plentious teares I first beganne to vtter these words. Behold my onely loue thou goest, and in short time dost promise thy returne.

Wherefore assure mee thy fayth héereof (if so it please thée) so that expecting the same (not accounting for all that thy bare wordes as vayne) I may haue of thy future firmenesse some liuely hope and pledged comfort. Then he entermingling his teares with mine, and hanging about my neck wearied I thinke wyth heauie gréefe of mind, wyth a féeble voice saide thus againe. By illuminate Apollo (swéete Lady) I sweare vnto thée, who wyth most swift pace comming into our hemisphere (contrary to our desires) doth minister a sorrowfull occasion of our suddaine departure, and whose golden beames I dw attende for my gladsome guides: And by that indissoluble loue, which I beare thée, and by that due and forced piety, which doth deuide mee from thée, that foure monethes shall not fully passe, but (if the Gods be gracious to me héerein) thou shalt sée me here returned to thée again. And then taking my right hand in his, he turned himselfe to that side, where he sawe the Images of our Gods hanging, and sayd.

Oh most holy Goddes, coequall and iust gouernours of Heauen and earth, bee present wytnesses of thys my faythfull promise, and of my inuiolable giuen fayth. And be thou also present (O mightye Loue) the secrete knower of all these thinges.

And thou most stately Chamber, more pleasant to mee then the heauens and diuine habitacles to the Gods, as thou hast béene a secrete wytnes of our desires, so likewise keepe these wordes enclosed in thy Walles, in the leaste of

" which (if by my owne fault) I do faile, let the iuſt indigna-
" tion of the angry Gods bee ſuch towardes mee, as Ceres her
" ire was (in times paſt) towards Eriſichthone, or as Dianas
" ſcorne was wrecked vpon gazing Acteon, or ſuch as ielious
" Iunos enuie appeared towards ſimple beléeuing Semele.

And when he had ſo ſaid, with a zealous affection & earneſt deſire he embraced mee, and with a féeble and interrupted voice he gaue me his laſt A dio.

After he had thus taken his leaue, ouercome poore wretch with extreame anguiſh of minde, and wofull waylinges, I could ſcarce aunſwere him any thing againe, but yet at the laſt by plaine and maine force, I did fetch theſe trembling
" words out of my ſadde and heauie minde. Thy aſſured faith
" ſolemnly promiſed to mee, and ſincerely giuen by thy ryght
" hand to mine, let Iupiter confirme in heauen with ỹ effecte,
" as Iſis did the prayers of Teleteuſe, and make it ſo perfecte
" and entire in earth, as I do effectually deſire, and as ỹ doſt
" with ſacred oath require. And accompanying him to my
The effect of an enamoured woman. Palace gate, and opening my lips to bidde him farewell, ſud dainly my words were taken from my tongue, and the light of heauen from mine eyes. And like a ruddy vermilion Roſe cut down with ſythe in open fields, féeling the parching and contracting heate of the Sunne beames, dooth fall downe amongſt the gréene leaues, and léeſing by little and little his former colour, doth die: ſo halfe aliue & dead I fel betwéene my Maydens armes, and not a little while after by her diligent care and helpe, who was moſt faithfull vnto mee, with colde liquors (recalled backe againe to this ſorrowful world) I did begin to féele the recouery of my former ſtrength and forces. And hoping that he was yet at the gate, like a fierce Bull, hauing receaued a mortall wounde, furiouſlye rouſeth himſelfe, running and leaping héere & there, ſo I amazed and lyfting vppe my dimmed eyes, which hadde ſcarcely yet receiued their perfecte ſight, ranne eagerlie vppon my Maide wyth open armes to embrace her, thinking to haue claſped my Panphilus betwéene them, and with a faint and hoarce voyce, broken as it were in a thouſand péeces, with inceſſant

wéeping

wéeping and wayling I sayd. Oh my soule farewell. The mayd held her peace séeing my errour. But afterwards hauing the full féeling of my sences, and perceiuing indéede that I was deceiued, I hardly kept my selfe from falling ỹ second time into the like traunce. It was now cleare day in euerie place, when séeing my selfe in my chamber without my Panphilus, and loking round about me, and being ignorannt (almost) and astonied for a great while how this might come to passe, I asked my waiting maide, what was become of hym, and she poore soule with lamenting, aunswered. It is a good- ,,
while since Madame, that he bringing you hether in his ar- ,,
mes, the bright day stealing on, hath by force (and not with- ,,
out infinite teares seperated and taken him from you. To The curio-
whome I sayd againe. And is therefore gone? Alas good Ma- sitie of
dame, yea sayd she. And yet consequently I asked her againe. ,,
With what kinde of countenaunce did he depart. With the ,,
most sober, saddest and most sorrowfull loke (sayd she) and ,,
like one, who had the picture of gréefe, care, and anguish liue- ,,
ly depaynted in his demisse visage. Afterwardes I followed ,,
and asked her what kinde of gesture hee did vse, and what ,,
wordes he did speake, when he went away. And she aunswe- ,,
red. You being good Lady halfe deade betwéene my armes, ,,
and your soule wandring (I know not) where, hee got you ,,
quickly and softely into his armes, as sone as hee sawe you ,,
in so straunge a plight, and seaching vppe and downe with ,,
his hand in euery place, if your fainting soule was yet contai- ,,
ned in your appaled body, and finding your hart panting, and ,,
beating strongly against your tender sides, bewayling and ,,
complaning, a thousand times and more, with the secrét ver- ,,
tue (I thinke) of his last kisses he called you backe againe. ,,
But when he sawe you still immoueable, and as colde yet as ,,
the marble stone, he brought you heather, and doubting of ,,
some worse mishappe, wéeping often times, he kissed your ,,
pale visage, saying. Oh ye high Gods if there be any harme ,,
committed and caused by my departure, let your iust dome ,,
light vpon me and not vpon the faultles Ladie: reduce her ,,
vagrant soule into her proper place againe, so that of this ,,

"" last ioye, that doth remaine, (that is to see mée at my last de-
"" parture, and to giue her last ambrosial kisses, with her ange-
"" licall voyce once againe saying farewell,) we may receiue a
"" little comfort. But after that he perceiued no féeling in you,
"" as one deuoyde of counsayle in this cause, and ignorant what
"" to do, laying you softely on the bedde, and like the surginge
"" waues of the Sea (tossed vp and down with stormy windes)
"" wallowe and rushe violently sometimes forward, and imme
"" diately with as much force totter backe againe, euen so hée
"" suddainly flynging from you to the chamber dore, espied tho-
"" rowe the windowes the threatning lightsome ayre (enemy
"" to his abode) with hasty spéede to come on. And comming
"" running from thence to you sodainely againe, and still cal-
"" ling and crying on you, reioyning as many swéete kisses, as
"" raining bitter teres vpon your fayre and fainting face. But
"" when he had done so many times together, and séeing that
"" his stay with you could be no longer, imbracing you, hée sayd.
"" Oh swéetest Ladie and onely hope of my heauy hart, whome
"" now (of force departing from thée) I leaue in doubtfull state
"" of lyfe, the pittifull Gods restore to thée againe thy lost com-
"" fort, & preserue thée so long in life, that we may sée our selues
"" once againe ioyfull and merry togeather, as nowe (depriued
"" of all consolation) this bitter departing doth deuide vs a sun
"" der. And all the while he spake these wordes, hee did so ex-
"" treamely lament, that the vehement sobbes and sighes, that
"" séemed to cleaue the heauens, and his loude plaintes, did of-
"" tentimes strike a great feare into mée, least that they hadde
"" béene not heard of those onely in our house, but of our next
"" neighbours also.

"" And not permitted now to tarrie any longer, by reason
"" of the cléere brightnesse of the day that more and more
"" came créeping on, with greater aboundaunce of teares
"" then before, hee sayd. Ah my swéete heart farewell, And
"" drawen away as it were by force, hytting his foote a great
blowe against the threshold of the dore, hee went out of
our house.

An ominous and ill presage,

From whence being gonne, (*S.T.*) hée sayde loking backe,
meaning

meaning that hée coulde ſcarce goe forewardes, and ſtill looking backe at euerie ſteppe, thinking that when you came to your ſelfe agayne, I ſhould call him backe againe to you. She nowe helde her peace.

And I (good Ladyes) as you may imagine, ſorrowinge and lamenting for the departure of my deere louer, remayned the moſt comfortleſſe and diſtreſſed woman, bewailing with continuall teares his ſodayne and vnfortunate abſence.

FINIS.

The thyrd booke of Maister Iohn Boccace bys *Fiammetta*.

AS you haue heard (gentle Ladyes) before euen in such sorte (my Panphilus being gonne did I remaine, and with manie teares not a fewe daies after I woefully bewailed his sorrowfull departure. And there was not anything else in my mouth (although I spake it softlie to my selfe) thē, O my Panphilius, how may it be that thou hast forsaken me? This name truelie, when I remembred the swéet accents of it, amongest my many bitter teares, did yéelde mée no small comfort. There was no parte of my chamber, which I did not with a most desirous eye beholde, saying to my self. "Here did my Panphilus sit, héere did he lye, heere did I kisse "him: And in bréefe, euery place in the same by representinge such swéete obiects to my memorie, was most déere vnto me. Sometimes I fayned with my selfe, thinking, that (retourned backe againe) he came to sée me, and, as if he had béene indéede, I loked towardes the chamber dore, and perceiuing my selfe deluded with my vaine fancie, I was angrie wyth my selfe, knowing that I was deceiued indéede. And because I would driue away vaine cogitations, I remember that often times I beganne to busie my selfe about many thinges, but ouercome of newe imaginations, and leauing the same vndonne, my miserable hart with an vnaccustomed beating did begin to molest me. I called to my minde many thinges, which

Fond thoughts of loouers,

which I would at his departure haue sayd vnto him, and repeating also many times with my selfe those wordes, which we had to eache other spoken. And in this manner not setling my minde firmely on any thing, I liued many dayes together a most sorrowful and pensiue life. But after that this great greefe, (conceiued by his departure) by length of tyme was somewhat alleuiated, more forcible and violent thoughtes began to enter into my minde, and being lodged there, did with probable and apparant reasons keepe and defende themselues there. And not many daies after, remaining all alone in my chamber, it came to passe, that I beganne to say to my selfe.

Beholde my louer is gonne, and is goinge on his weary ,,
way, and thou poore soule couldest not at his departure once ,,
say, farewell, nor pray the Goddes to be his guides, nor kisse ,,
his troubled countenaunce no, not so much as see him: which ,,
thinges if hee keepe in minde, and if any infortunious acci- ,,
dent (which the Goddes forbidde) happen vnto him, coniectu- ,,
ring some ominous signe by thy silence, may greatly (per- Louers often times blame and excuse thémselues againe.
chaunce) blame thee for it. This thought troubled my minde very much at the first, but a new counsell and conceite of other matters remoued it againe from mee, because among my sundry thoughtes, I sayd with my selfe. I ought not to incurre any blame herein, because he being endued with great ,,
wisedome, will soner expound my suddaine extasie for a luc- ,,
kie presage, saying. She sayd not farewell, which is commonly wont to be sayd to them, who meane to absent themselues ,,
for a great while, when they depart, or else vtterly to take ,,
their leaue, but holding my peace, he will rather thinke with ,,
him selfe. that it was a signe, wherby to note that short time ,,
assigned for his stay there. ,,

And recomforting my selfe againe with this flattering imagination, I let it passe, and entred into other new and diuers thoughts. And being thus beset with sorrowe one euerie side, I remained all alone, my heart being wholy pensiue for him, walking sometimes vppe and downe in my solitarie chamber sitting downe now in this place, and now standing

in a muſe in that, and other ſometimes leaning my heauie head vpon my hand againſt my bed ſide, I ſayd to my ſelfe.

"O that my Panphilus were come hether now againe?

"And then from theſe fancyes, I paſſed into other newe conceytes. As ſometimes (for example) with great greefe I called to minde, how with ſmyting his foote againſt the threſholde of the dowre, he went out of my chamber, as my truſty waiting woman had tolde mee: And remembring alſo that Laodameia did gather no greater token of Proteſilaus hys long abſence, and vnperformed retourne, by no other ſigne, then by this, it made me many times fal into great and ruthfull conſiderations thereof, fearing leaſt the ſelfe ſame thing (which the Goddes graunt not) might as vnfortunatelie befall to me. But not conceiuing yet in the depth of my minde, what ſhould happen vnto me indeede, I let theſe, as vayne and friuolous imaginations paſſe away, which did neuer the ſooner at my will and pleaſure departe, but when others comming a freſhe in their places, then did theſe forſake my melancolike minde.

And recounting thoſe now in my minde, that were come, which were ſo many and ſo great, that to thinke of their number onely, (if of nothing elſe) it was no ſmall payne to my poore heart, for I did not once remember (amongeſt my other thoughtes) that I had reade in Ouide his verſes, that troubles, cares, and painefull affaires did driue loue out of younge and tender myndes, but rather, ſo often, when I remembred that hee was on his way. And thinking, that theſe were no ſmall annoyaunces vnto euery one, and eſpeciallie to him, whome I knewe had beene euer accuſtomed to reſt, and acquainted with eaſe, and nowe moſt of all, when hee was conſtrained to them againſt his will.

Troubles & cares are wont to extinguiſh loue in young men,

Wherfore I dyd firſt greatly doubt with my ſelfe, leaſt ỹ ſmalleſt of theſe greefes might nothaue bene meanes forcible enough to haue taken him from me, and feared againe, leaſt his vnwoonted trauailes, and the hurtefull and vnſeaſonable weather might haue beene an occaſion of ſickneſſe, or of ſome worſe miſchaunce, that might haue hindered his deſeignes,

seignes, and so hurt my desires. And in this dolefull imagination (I remember my minde was longer busied, then in any other, although that I did often times argue, by the induction of his vnfayned teares, which I did see trickle downe his cheekes, and of my painefull troubles, which neuer chaunged my firmenesse, that it could not bee a true conclusion, that for so little greefe, so great loue should be extinct, hoping also, that his young age (mastred with singuler discretion and wisedome) would defend and keepe him from any other hurtfull accident.

Thus therfore, in opposing, answering & dissoluing my owne obiections, I spent so many daies, that I dyd not onely thinke, that he was now arriued in his countrie, but I was also certified thereof by his letters, which for many causes were most welcome and acceptable vnto me: in the which he certified me, that with greater flames of affection, he burned more in my loue, then euer he did, and with stronger promises did reuiue my hope of his returne. Wherefore my first thoughtes being gonne, from this howre forward, new fancies did quicklie arise in their places.

For sometimes I sayd: Now my Panphilus the onely beloued sonne of his olde father, who many yeares before had not seene him) receiued of him with great ioye, feasted of all his kinsfolkes, and deerely entertayned of all his frendes, doth not onely forget me, but doth (I thinke) accurse the monethes, daies, and howers, in the which with diuers occasions heretofore my loue hath stayed him here. And honourablie welcomed of all his compeers, and with ioyfull congratulation of all Ladyes and Gentlewomen, doth blame mee (perhappes) who knew not how to feede his dainty fancies in anie thing elle, then in simple vnfolding my secrete loue, and the straung effects of my new affections vnto him, when he was here. And mindes full of mirth and tollitie, are apte to be drawen from one place, and to be bound to another, according to the mutabilitie of their pleased and displeased fancies. But (alas) may it now be, that I should, leese him in this sorte.

They that loue are alwaies in suspition.

" Truely I cannot hardly thinke it. The Gods forbidde that
" this should come to passe: I graunt that as amongst my paren
" tes, and kinsfolkes, and in my own & natiue Citty they haue
" made, and kept me onely his. So amongst his kindred. and in
" his natural countrie, let them vouchsafe to preserue him one
lie mine.

Alas, with how many salt teares were these wordes ming led, and with how many more should they haue beene, if I had beleeued that, that, which they themselues did truely prog nosticate, should afterwardes haue proued true: albeit that those, which then came not forth, I haue afterwards in treb- ble folde spent all in vaine. Besides such speeches (my mind diuining often times of her woes to come) surprised (I know not with what feare) did greatly tremble and quake, which feare was most cõmonly resolued into these stinging thoughtes, and wordes.

" Panphilus abidinge now ioyfully in his Cittye, full of most
" famous and excellẽt temples, and by reason of most solemne
" and high feastes, with exceeding pompe and glory celebrated
" there, doth with great pleasure visite them: where he cannot
" chuse, but finde many fayre and noble women, which, as in
" surpassing beautie, gallant behauiour, and good graces, they
" excell all others, so most of them being skilfull practicioners
" in their entising arte, with subtile snares, and amorous al-
" lectiues are passing cunning to entrappe young and gentle
" mindes, thereby to drawe them to their liking, and so to lure
" them to their loue. Alas who can then be so strong a gardien
" of himselfe, where so many motiues do concurre, but must
" (mauger his beard) at sometime or other by plaine force be
" ouertaken: as I my selfe, not many monthes sithence by like
" powers also assailed, may be an approued and hapless presi-
" dent of such straung and strong vertues, which in my simple
" breast preuailed. And besides this, new-thinges are wont to
" delight more then olde. It is therefore but an easie matter,
" that he (being newly ariued, and a straunger) may please
them, and they him againe.

Alas how grieuous was this imagination to me, the which that

that it shoulde not come to passe, I coulde scarce driue out of my minde, saying thus. Howe may Panphilus, who loueth thée more then himselfe, receiue into that hart, enclosed in thine, any other newe loue? Why, dost not thou know, that there is héere perhaps some braue Lady well worthy of hys loue, who with greater force, then with that of her eies, hath oft assaide and endeuoured to enter into his hart, but coulde not find any way wherby, he béeing yet scarce thine, as now he is, so many more Goddesses also of beautie passing hyre and downe in this Cittie, and yet not anie one of them able to moue his minde? Howe canst thou then thinke that hee may bée so sone enamoured as thou sayst? And besides this doost thou beléeue, that he would violate that troth, which so religiously he auowed vnto thée for any other faith. It may neuer be, and therfore thou must trust to his fidelity, and relie vppon his good discretion. With great reason thou oughtest to think, that he is not so meanelie wise, but ỹ he knoweth well enough, that it is but méere folly to leaue ỹ, which alreadie he hath, to gette that, which he hath not, yea if that which he would forsake, were but a smal thing, and of great deale lesse account, in respect of that which hee séeketh to attaine, béeing of greater estimation and value. And of this also thou must haue an infallible hope, that this cannot so easily come to passe: because if the great fame and generall report of thy beauty be true, which thy selfe hast often heard, thou mayest (placed amongst the number of the brauest Ladies in his Countrey, and to the fairest of them all paragoned) be prised aboue the best, which hath not in it anie one richer, brauer, or more nobly borne then thy selfe. And besides this, whom can he finde amongst all the Gentlewomẽ in his Citty, that would, nay that coulde loue him so déerely, as thou dost.

Againe, hee is not ignorannt (as one expert in amorous affaires) how hard a labour, and intricate a matter it is, so to dispose and worke with any woman, to make her like at the first, or at the first assaults to make her yéeld to loue. And although he did not loue thée at all, yet béeing troubled about

"many affaires of his Father, and occupied with his proper
"businesse, he could not nowe bee at vacant leysure to acquaint
"himselfe with other newe women. Wherefore let not thys
"onely fall into thy thought, but hold it for an infallible Max-
ime, that as much as thou louest, so much thou art beloued
againe. Alas how falsly & sophistically were these argumẽts
coyned against the truth. But with all my disputing, I could
neuer refel and put out of my mind the obscure and misera-
ble ielosie entred into it for aduantage, and accomplishment
of my other greefes. But yet somewhat lightened (as if I
had argued truely) and eased a little therby, I did to my fee-
ble power remoue such iniurious thoughts from my mind.
O deerest Ladies, because I will not spende the time in re-
counting euery one of my vncouth thoughts, what were my
most carefull deedes, you shall nowe heare. At the strangnes
of which meruaile not, since I must needes follow, not those
which I woulde, but such as it pleased Loue to giue mee, ah
those was I constrayned to performe. Very fewe mornings
escaped me, when rysen out of my weary bedde, I went not
vppe to the highest turrets of my Pallace, and from thence
no otherwyse then the Marryners clymbing vp to the topp
(of their maine Mast, dow prie on euerie side, to see if they can
espy any dangerous Rocks, or ken any land ỳ is nere, which
may hinder their continued course.) I first loked about mee
on euery side. And afterwards fastning myne eies stedfastly
towards the East, I did mark how much ỳ Sun, eleuated a-
boue the Horison, had spent of the new day, and the more I
saw it higher, ỳ more I said (to my self) that ỳ terme of Pan
philus his return drew on, and many times I did with great
delight as it were, see it rise & come forth, & discerning some-
times my own shadow, by the ascended quantity of it in the
Meridiall line, made lesse & lesse, and somtimes loking to the
space of his body, made bigger by the earth in his setting, I
said with my selfe, ỳ hee went more slowly, then euer he did
before, and did lengthen the daies more in Capricorne, then
he was wont to do in Cancer, and so likewise moũted vp to
the middle circle, I saide ỳ there he staied too long to delight

himselfe

selfe in ouerloking the wide earth. And although hee glided down swiftly towards the west, yet me thought he was too long in his course again, whose light after ỹ our Hemisphere had lost, & that ỹ twinckling stars had ful scope to shew forth theirs, thus partly contented, I went numbring & calling to mind many times with my self the daies ỹ were past, & with litle stones did mark those with other daies also that were to come, no otherwise thẽ in times (past deuiding their mery and happy daies from their sorrwful and dismal times with litle black & white stones) were wont to doo. O howe many times do I now remẽber, ỹ before their due time I did put a stone there, thinking ỹ so much of ỹ prescribed terme should be diminished, howe much ỹ sooner I adioyned it to ỹ, which was already past, somtimes counting ỹ litle stones assigned for ỹ daies past, and somtimes telling those, which stode for those daies, which were yet to come, although I kept ỹ number of euery one of them very wel in my minde (thinking euery time to haue found some of thẽ increased, and that ỹ other shold haue bẽn diminished. So did my eager hote desire transport me to ỹ wished end of ỹ prefixed terme. Using therfore these vain cares, I returned many times to my desolate chamber, more desirous to be there all alone, then willinglie in any cõpany. And when I was alone, to driue away sorowful cogitations, I opened a certain casket of mine, out of the which I toke many things (somtimes his fauours bestowed on me) by one & one, and ỹ delight & great desire, which once I had in beholding him, I did now take in gazing vpõ them, which when I had sẽne, scarce able to containe my swelling teares, yet fetching great sighes, I kissed thẽ, and as if they had bẽn rational creatures, & things of vnderstanding, I did aske them saying. When wil your M. be here? & laying thẽ vp again, I drew forth many of his leters which he had somtimes sent me, & reading almost euery one of them ouer, and imagining ỹ I did talke with him, I felt no litle cõfort. I called oftentimes my faithful & secret maid vnto me, with whõ I had much and diuers communication touching him, sometimes asking her what her hope was of hys returne, and

Louers mark their daies with stones

ſometimes what ſhee thought of him, or if at any time ſhee had heard any thing of him.

To all which demaundes, eyther to pleaſe me, or els according to her opinion, aunſwering the truth, it was a great comfort to my deſolate minde. And thus many times I paſſed away the greater part of the day with leſſe greefe & ſadnes. I toke no leſſe pleaſure and content (then in ẏ forſaide things) to viſit the holy Temples, and to ſitte at my Pallace Gate with other Gentlewomen of my acquaintance, where often times with ſundrie diſcourſes, my infinite cares were ſomewhat remoued from mee. To which places ſometimes reſorting, it fell out often, that I ſawe dyuers of thoſe yong Gentlemen, whom I did knowe to kéepe Panphilus companie: and whenſoeuer I eſpied them, I did neuer forgette to loke amongſt them, if happilie I might ſée Panphilus wyth them, as ſometimes I did. O how often times was I vainly deluded with this fooliſh imaginatiõ. And although I was thus deceiued, yet it did me much good to ſée them, whom (as by their pittifull countenaunces they bewrayed as much) I ſawe full of like compaſſion, that I had, in ſéeing themſelues alone (as it were) and depriued of their ſwéete companion, and who (me thought) ſéemed not halfe ſo merry, as they were wont to be.

Variety of talke doth diminiſh ſorrow and ſadnes.

Ah what a great deſire had I many times to aſke them, what was become of their gentle friende and aſſociate, if reaſon and modeſty had not counterchecked my eagre wil herein. But Fortune truely was ſometimes fauourable to mée herein, becauſe in talking of him in ſuch like places, & thinking that I did not heare and vnderſtand them, they ſaid, that his returne was almoſt at hand: & howe ſwéete theſe words were to myne eares, it were a booteleſſe labour to expreſſe. In this ſorte therefore, and with ſuch ſundry thoughtes and ſuperſtitious déedes, and with many other, like theſe, I dyd ſtudie to paſſe the tedious daies away, which were ſo yrkeſome to mée in their length, deſiring therefore ſtil for night, not becauſe of bothe I thought it more profitable or comfortable for me, but becauſe when it was come, there was the

more

more time spent, and the lesse to passe away. After that the combersome day therefore (whose long howers being finished) gaue place to silent night, fresh fancies and new cares came also in company with the same. And I, who from my cradle béeing naturally giuen to bee afraide in the solitarye darknes of night, accompanied nowe with mighty loue, was frée from all manners of feare. And perceiuing euery one in my house to take their quiet rest, sometimes I went vppe alone to that place, where I had not long since séene the Sun rysing in the morning, and as Aronces did speculate the celestiall bodies, and their orbiculer motions, betwéene the white Marbles in the hylles of Luca, so did I (the night créeping on with ouerlong minuts, and féeling the great cares, and carefull thoughts to be enemies vnto my wished sléepe) beheld the Heauens from that place, and the swift reuolutions of thē, imagining with my self, that they were wonderfull slow in their course: and sometimes turning mine eyes stedfastly towardes the horned Mone, (hauing recourse to her wayne, and to her roundnes, I perceiued by the increase and decrease of it, some nights to be longer and shorter then other. And so much the more my desire was made more feruent, by how much sooner I wished, that the foure months by her swéete course had béene brought to an ende. Oh howe many times (although it lent a dimmed and obscure lyght) did I beholde it a great while together with greate delight, imagining that my Panphilus his eyes were then fixed on it as well as mine. Whom for all that I do not nowe doubt that (I béeing nowe quite out of his memorie) hee didde not once care to loke on the Mone, but not hauing so much as a thought thereof, he did rather at that time of the night, take his rest in his bedde.

Loue doth assure Louers in darknes,

And I remember, that agréeued at the slowneste of her course, with diuers soundes (following the olde and ancient errors of those many yéeres agoe) I helped her forwarde in her slowe course, to grow to her full roundnes, to the which after that it was come, contented with her perfecte and full light, she cared not (as it séemed) to diminish ẏ same againe,

Louers who expect the returne of their beloued, thinke euery houre to be lōger then other,

and to returne to her newe hornes, but to remaine ſtill in her rounde forme, albeit with my ſelfe I helde her excuſed for the ſame, eſteeming her aboade more fauourable and gratious with her ioyfull Mother, then deſirous to returne to the darke kingdoms of her infernall Huſband. But I remẽber wel, that the deuoute petitions & earneſt prayers, which many times I offered vppe vnto her, to accelerate her eaſie and ſlowe pace, I turned nowe into threatning ſpeeches ſaying.

« « O Phœbe an euill rewarder of thy deuout ſeruice done « « vnto thée, with pittifull prayers I labor to leſſen thy trauell « « and wearie iourney, but thou not eſteeming thẽ, with longe « « and ſlow tariaunce (iniurious to thy ſelfe and to mee) dooſt « « not care to encreaſe mine. And therefore if to the neceſſitye « « of my helpe, thou dweſt not returne more by corned, thou « « ſhalt then perceiue me as ſlow in thy honors and ſacrifices, « « which I meane to offer vp vnto thée, as now I find thée care « « leſſe and ſlacke in thy duetye to the worlde. Why, dooſt not « « thou knowe, that the ſoner thou ſhalt foure times horned, « « and as manie times rounde, haue ſhewed thy lights to mor« « tall creatures, by ſo much the ſoner my Panphilus ſhall re« « turne to me againe: who béeing once come backe, then as « « ſlowe or as ſwift as thou wilt thou maiſt runne out thy com paſſe and circles.

Truely that ſelfe ſame madnes, which did induce me to make ſuch prayers, that very ſame did ſo bereaue me of my ſelfe, that it made me ſometimes thinke, that ſhe (afraide of my threatnings) made greater haſte in her courſe onely for my pleaſure: and other times ſeeming not to care for me, to be more ſlow then ſhe was before. This often beholding on her, made me ſo ſkilfull in her nature and courſe, that, when ſhe was in her wayne, or in any part of heauen, or conioyned with any ſtarre, I might haue fully iudged and known howe much of the night hadde paſſed away, and howe much was to come.

Bothe the Beares likewiſe (if ſhée had not appeared) did by long experience make me very ſkilfull and certaine ther-

of.

of. Alas who would haue beléeued ỳ loue coulde haue taught mée such Astrologie, a science more fitte for finest witts, and profounde iudgments, and not for a troubled mind occupyed wyth his furie.

When the heauens full of darkest clowdes and ouerrun with boysterous and tempestious windes, and choaked with mistie fogges, did from this place take my sight away, sometimes (if I had no other matters to busie my self withal) calling my wayting Maydes and Gentlewomen together in my Chamber, I did my selfe tell (and to please my straunge humour) wylled them also to recount diuers tales, ỳ which the more they were elonged from the trueth (as for ỳ moste parte such kind of people are wont to tell) so much the more (me thought) they hadde greater force to driue away sighes, and to make mee merry, who gaue diligent eare vnto them, so that sometimes, notwithstanding my melancholike fittes, I laughed a pace at them. And if perhappes such fayned iests and inuented tales, could not (as true matters) be iustly set downe in diuers fabulous Bookes, yet in serching out of others misteries by them, and applying these with mine, and perceiuing my selfe to haue cõpany in my sorowes, I passed the time away wyth lesse gréefe. Neyther dw I know which of these was most gratious vnto me, to sée the nights passed away and spent, or els (my mynde busied about other thinges) to sée the daies runne on and spent.

To haue company in misery doth make the greefe the lighter.

But after that the foresayde operations, and manye other deuises had occupyed my sences for a good whyle, I went enforcing my selfe (as it were) to sléepe, although I knewe it was but in vayne, and therefore went rather to lye downe to sléepe. And beeing all alone in my bedde, and troubled wyth no rumours and noyse, all those thoughts almoste: which in the day tyme hadde surfaulted mee, came nowe a freshe to my mynde, and in despight of my selfe made mée wyth manie more arguments pro and con, to repeate them against my selfe.

And I wold many times haue entred into others, w̃ thing

(alas) was not so easilye graunted vnto mee, but yet sometimes by very force leauing them, and lying on that side, where sometimes my Panphilus was wont to lye, which place reseruing yet (as it were) a swéete sauour and sent of his body, me thought my drowzie sences therwith reuyued, and my minde greatly contented, I did call him softly wyth my selfe, and (as though he had heard me indéede,) I dydde swéetely pray him, that he would returne quickly againe. I did after imagine, that he was come again, and fayning many friuolous things with my selfe, by one & one mee thought I did tell them vnto him, and hee demaunding many of mee again, I did answere againe in his place: and sometimes it happened, that carryed away with such folish thoughtes, I fell at last a sléepe, which was sometimes more pleasant and more welcome to me then any watching & waking, because when I was awake, I did falsely suppose these imaginations with my selfe.

Diuers thoughts of louers.

But this, if it had endured but any small time, did make them appeare no otherwise to my fancies, then if they hadde béene true indéede. Sometimes mee thought hee was returned, and that in most fayre Gardens (frée from all suspicion and feare) decked with gréene leaues, swéete flowers, and diuers kinds of pleasant fruites, I sported and played wyth him as other times we did accustome to do. And there I holding him by the hande, and hee mee, vnfolding his fortunes good and badde, and telling all his accidents vnto mee, mee thought that many times before hee had perfectly tolde out his tale, with often kissing I didde interrupt him in his delightfull discourses. And as if the same hadde béene true indéede) which but with fained eyes I did contemplate) I said. And is it true (swéete Panphilus) that thou art returned againe? Certes it is. For héere I haue thée. And then I kissed him againe. Mée thought that other times wyth great solace I was walking with him vp and downe the sea banks. And sometimes my imagination was so strong hérein, that I did affyrme it with my selfe saying. Well now I do not dreame, that I haue him betwéene mine armes. O howe it

Dreames represent many times those things which are beloued,

grëeued me, when it came to passe, that my pleasaunt dreames, and swëete slëepe were both ended, which (going away) did continually carie that away, with them, which without any trouble or grëefe to him, I must nëedes confesse did oppresse me. And although that I remained in great melancoly by remembring of thē, liuing neuertheless al the next day in good hope, I was somewhat content and eased, desiring still that night would quicklie drawe on, because I might in my slëepe enioy that, which waking I could not attaine to. And although my slëepe did sometimes yëelde mee such nëdy fauours, notwithstanding it did not permitte mee to receiue such dreames of pleasure, mingled without much bitter and poysoned galle of sorrowe, because many times (me thought) I sawe him apparelled with ragged and forlorne garments, besmeared all ouer (I know not) with what foule and blacke spottes and very pale and fearefull, as though hee had bëene pursued of some cruell enemie, with shrikes and outcryes calling to me. Helpe me, Oh my Fiammetta, helpe me. Other tymes (me thought) I hearde diuers talke, and mutter of his death.

And sometimes these fantasies of horror perced so farre into my minde, that (me thought) I sawe him lie dead before me: and in many other vncouth and pittifull formes, so that it neuer came to passe, that my slëepe was of more force, or greater then my grëefe. Wherefore sodainely awaked, and knowing the vanitie of my dreame, as one contented yet but to haue dreamed these terrours and terrible daungers, I thā ked the Goddes, remaining yet some what troubled in minde and fearing that the thinges, which I had sëene, if not in all, in parte at least they had bëene true, or else figures of true thinges to come. Neither I was content at any time or perswaded by the contrarietie of these (although I sayd with my selfe, and heard of others that dreames were but vaine) vntill I did heare some newes of him, of the which I beganne now carefully and warely to enquier after. And in such sorte (as you haue heard fayre Ladyes) I passed away the tedious dayes and irkesome nightes, attending one still after other

Things sene in dreames are some times true or else figures of true thinges.

in their long course. But ỹ trueth is that the time of hys promised returne approching, I déemed it the best, and safest counsell to lyue merely in the meane time: by which meanes, my beautie (a little altered and decayed by reason of this long vnacquainted grefe) might returne againe into her proper place, because at his arriuall, I might not séeme illfauored and not gratious in his sight, and so might not (perhaps) please his deinty and curious eyes.

Which was not harde for mée to doo, because being since his departure, accustomed and well acquainted with sorrowes, it made mée endure and passe them away with verie little trouble or no payne at all. And besides this, the nére hope of his promysed returne made mée euery day féele a little more ioye, and content of mynde. Wherefore I beganne to frequent to feastes againe, not a little while before intermitted of mée, ascribing the occasion thereof to my obscured and clowdie dayes, perceauing nowe the cléere and newe times to be at hand.

For no sooner dyd my mynde (contracted earst with most bitter and pynching grefes) beginne to dilate and enlarge it selfe in such a pleasaunt and ioyfull life, but I became fayrer then euer I was before. And I trimmed vppe my gorgeous and rich vestures, & made my precious ornaments fayrer, no otherwise then a valiaunt Knight at armes dooth cleare and make bright his Compleate Harnesse, challenged to some worthye and famous combatte, because I myght seeme more statelie and brauelie attyred with them at hys returne, the whych (as after it fell out) in vayne I dyd attend. As then therefore these actions were chaunged into an other tennour, so dyd my thoughtes also chaung theyr coppie.

Vaine thoughts of loouers.

It came neuer nowe into my minde, that I coulde not sée hym, when hée departed, nor the remembraunce of the sorrowfull signe of hys smytten foote agaynst the dore, nor any thought of stynging and enuious iealousie, nor hys sustayned troubles, nor my suffered toyles, nor his daungers, nor my dollours did now molest my peace, but rather dayes

next

nexte before the ende of hys promysed returne I sayd to my selfe. Nowe it doth greeue my Panphilus to bee long from mee, and perceiuing hys time neere according to his promise, doth make short preparation and hast for his spedy returne. And now perhappes hauing left his olde father, he is on his waie.

Oh howe pleasaunt were these wordes vnto me, and how often dyd I most swetly deskant vpon this note, thinkinge many times with my selfe, with what kinde of most louing entertainement, gratious gesture, and swete and frendlie shewes, I might at the fyrst represent my selfe vnto his personne, and welcome him. Alas howe many times sayde I to my selfe.

At his returne he shall be more then a thousand times imbraced of me, and my zealous kisses shalbe multiplied in such sore, that they shall not suffer one right and perfect word to come out of his mouth, and I will make restitution of them a hundred times redubled, which at his departure (without receiuing on his parte any againe,) he gaue to my pale and halfe deade visage. And in these kinde of thoughtes, I doubted many times with my selfe, that I could not bridle that burning and feruent desyre, that I should then haue at the first sight of hym to embrace hym, if I did (perhappes) see him in open an publique companie.

But the vngentle Goddes (as you shall hereafter perceiue) found out a sorrowfull meanes, which perswaded no feare, doubte or mistrust of the due performaunce of any such circumstaunces, and ceremonies, denying mee the cheefest thinge in deede. Remayning therefore continually in my chamber, and as often as any body came into the same, so often dyd I beleeue that they were come to bring mee tydinges, that hee was comming, or else to tell mee that hee was alreadie arriued. I neuer heard any talke in any publyque and pryuate place, but with open and attentiue eares I noted it well, thinking that eyther they did or else should speake of his returne.

And ſitting in my chamber I roſe (I thinke) a thouſand times out of my place to runne to the windowe, as though I had béene buſied about ſomething elſe, & loking from thence a farre of, and beneath alſo at the dowre (driuen on by the ſuggeſtion of a fooliſhe conceite, and fonde beléefe of his béeing néere) I ſayd.

"Is it poſſible Fiammetta that Panphilus being now returned doth come to ſée thée? And afterwardes finding my mind illuded, confounded with my ſelfe, I went to my place againe. And ſaying, that at his returne hee ſhould bring certaine thinges to my huſbande, I did often times aſke, and cauſed many to enquier, if he was arriued, or when his frends in theſe partes did loke for him. But receiuing no ioyful aunſwer of my diligent and carefull enquiries, but onely ſuch an one, as of him that ſhould neuer come any more (as afterwardes indéede he did not) cauſed mee to liue in a moſt ſorrowfull and ſolitarie plight. Wherefore wrapped (moſt pittifull Ladies) in theſe cares, as you haue heard, I came not onely to the greatly deſired and (with infinite payne) expected terme, but I paſſed it alſo many, daies after in great and greeuous woes. And vncertaine with my ſelfe whether I ſhould blame him or not, my hope beganne by little and little to relent.

Wherfore I partly left of my former and pleaſant imaginations, into the which (giuing perhappes my mind to great a ſcope) I had entred to farre. And new thoughtes nowe (the olde being gonne) beganne to toſſe and turmoyle my ſoule a freſhe, and holding my minde (in diuers doubtes and perplexities) to know what was the occaſion of his tariaunce longer then he promiſed, I beganne to excogitate many things carefully with my ſelfe. And before many other doubts that were obiected to my minde, I found many thinges ſo ready in hys excuſe, and many more then he him ſelfe (if he had bene here) could haue perhappes alleadged. Sometimes I ſayd. Oh Fiammetta what reaſon doth make thée thinke, that thy Panphilus doth ſtay without returning to thée, but becauſe he cannot: diuers ſodaine chaunces and vnexpected affayres

They feele incredible paſſiõs, who after the end of their promiſed time, ſe not the returne of their beloued.

doo many times hinder forward men in their determinations, and doo quite dissolue their disseignmentes. For is it possible to prescribe so precise a time to future thinges, as many vnwisely beléeue. And who doth doubt also, that present, néere, auncient and dutifull pietie doth not binde more, then that which is absent, straung, new, and but mére volentrarie? I know it very certaine, that he loueth me most of al, and doth now thinke of my sorrowful life, and hath no small compassion of my paines.

And pricked on by force of loue, is many times in hand and most willing to set forwardes, and to come vnto me. But the olde doterd (his iniurious father) with histeares (perhappes) and prayers, hath somewhat more prolonged his appointed time, and opposing his commaundementes, to his forwarde will, hath retayned him still there. Wherefore as sone as fit opportunitie is aunswerable to his desirous minde) hee will come to me againe. But after these spéeches and frendly excuses, my thronging thoughts did driue me on farther to imagine more straung, vnluckie, and more gréeuous occurrauntes. Sometimes I sayd.

Who can tell, if he more wilfull (then his due loue required) to sée me againe, and to precise to come iust at the ende of his appointed moneth, laying a side the great pittie of hys aged father, and neglecting all other busines, hath embarqued him selfe in some slender vessell, not attending ỹ calmes of the tempestuous waues (and crediting to much deceitfull and lying Mariners, who for their gaine are too aduenturous and desperate of their owne liues, and to prodigall of those of their passengers, and hauing committed him selfe to the rage of the mercilesse windes, and surging waues of the daungerous Seas) is perhappes drowned and perished in them. Unfortunate Leander by no other occasion, and lamentable meanes then these, was taken from hys happelesse Heroe. Againe who knoweth, if constrained by hys froward fates, and fortune, he is throwen vpon some vnhabitable and desert rocke, and escaping daunger and death by water, in exchaung of that, hath gotten a worse by famine or

"rauening soules, or else lefte vppon any rocke by forgetfulnesse (as Achimenedes was) dwthin vayne attend that some shold come, or by chaunce touch by, to fetch him from thence. For who is ignorant how full of deceytes the lawlesse seas are?

For it may be also that he is taken by enemies, or with giues by wicked Pyrattes bound fast and kept in prison. All which perrilles as they are common, so dw we daily se them come to passe. But on the other, side afterwardes it came to my minde, that his iourney was more safe by land, yet I did imagine likewyse of a thousand sinistrous chaunches that might hinder and stay him aswell that way. Wherfore iudging that he might (when such inopinate and vnluckie hazardes of fortune came sodainely, and soneste obiected to my minde (finde the more iust and better excuse, as he did alleadge the greater and worser daungers) some times I sayd.

The effect of the Sun in the spring time

Beholde the Sunne whotter then it was wont to be, dwth dissolue the huge hilles of Snowe congealed in the middle region of the Ayre, whereupon with furious and flowinge streame they came powring downe into the plaines, of the which he hath not a fewe to passe ouer. Wherefore if nowe with more audatious rashnesse thē aduised reason, he hath aduentured to passe ouer them, & with his horse is fallen into any of them, and stifled there amongst them, hath miserablie lost his lyfe, why, how can he then come. Flodes haue not learned of late, neyther is it a straunge thing to them, with these iniuries to molest trauaylers, and cruellie to swallowe vp vnawares, those that passe ouer them. But if he hath happily escaped these vnhappy daungers, he may be perchaunce fallen into the handes of some pittileſſe thēues, and (despoyled of all that he hath,) is perforce kept, and without hope of redemption stayed of them.

Or else paraduenture may be ouertaken by some maladie in the way, where now he abydeth for ỹ recouerie of hys health, and after he is wellagayne, will without fayle come

ioyfully

ryokfully to vs. Whyle these carefull imaginatyons occupyed thus my perplexed minde, a lyttle colde sweate did ouerrunne all my bodie, and I was so greatly afrayde of the euent of these vncertaine dangers, and so strongly perswaded of theyr trueth, that I turned my breake brayne thoughts, into pittifull prayers to the deuine powers, that they would take the same from mée, apprehending them so forciblie in my mynde, and no more nor lesse, then if before mine eyes, I had séene his imminent daunger, and instaunt death. And sometimes I remember that with fyrme beléefe I bewayled hys woefull ende, as if I hadde séene any of these intellectuall aduersyties indéede.

But afterwardes I sayd to my selfe. Alas what straunge causes are these which my miserable thoughtes cast before my eyes. The Goddes forbydde that any such may befall. Let him stay still, and as long as pleaseth hym, and let hym rather (then to content mee, or to offer hym selfe to any daungerous ieopardie, whych may chaunce indéede, though nowe they doo but delude my troubled wyttes) not returne, nor sée mée at all.

All which perilles (though they are indéede possible) yet are they impossible to bée kept close, béeing most lyke that the vntimely and violente death of so noble and famous a younge Gentleman as hée is, cannot longe bée hydden, and concealed especiallie from mée, of whose estate and welfare I doo carefully cause, and with secrete and subtyle inuestigations doo continually procure dillygent enquiries to bée made.

And who doth doubte moreouer if that any of these supposed perrilles were true, but that flying Fame, the swift reporter of ill newes would haue long since brought the maner of hys death hether?

Fame a swifte reporter of ill thinges,

By meanes of whych fortune (but my leaste freende in thys) would haue giuen mée an open waie, to haue made mee the most sadde and most sorrowfull woman, that might be.

" Wherefore I rather beléeue, that he remaineth in as great
" gréefe, as I am in, if that his moſt willinge returne is
" forbidden onely by the heauy commaundementes of his fa-
" ther, and therefore he will come quickly or elſe excuſing hys
" ſtaying ſo long, will for my great comfort write to me the oc-
" caſion thereof.

Truely (the foreſayd thoughts) although they did fiercely aſſault mee, yet were they eaſily enough ouercome, and the hope, which by the terme determined was enforced to flie from me, with all my power I did retaine, laying downe before it the long and feruent loue, which he bare vnto me, and I to him, his pawned fayth, the adiured and ſacred Goddes, and his infinite teares, in which thinges I did affirme, and thinke it impoſſible, that any deceite or guile might be hidden. But yet I could not ſo rule my ſorrowfull minde, but that this hope, thus forcibly kept, muſt néedes giue place to many vagrant and vaine thoughtes, that were yet left béehinde, which driuing hereby little and little out of my woefull breſt, did worke amayne to returne to theyr former places, reducing eftſoones to my minde diuers prodigious ſignes and tokens, and many other vnfortunate accidents. And I did ſcarcely perceiue, ỳ peaceable hope being almoſt quite expelled out of my heart, but I did immediately féele theyr mighty and new forces planted in her place. But amongſt all other murdering thoughtes, that did moſt of all maſſacre my gréeuous ſoule (hearing nothing at all in proceſſe of manie dayes, of my Panphilus his returne) was ſharpe and ſtinging iealouſie. Ah this ſpitefully galled and wounded my breaſt more, then I was able to endure. This did diſſanull all excuſes, which I had made for him) as knowing and conſenting to the occaſion of his abſent déedes. This did often times induce me to thoſe ſpéeches condemned of me before, ſaying.

" Alas how art thou ſo fooliſhe to beléeue, that eyther the loue
" of his father, vrgent affayres, or delightfull pleaſures, maie
" now kéepe Panphilus from comming hether, if he did loue
" thée ſo as once he ſayd he dyd.

Moſt

Doſt not thou know that Loue doth ouercome all thynges, for he hath (feruently (perhaps) enamoured of ſome other Gentlewoman) quite forgotten thée, whoſe pleaſures béeing as forcible as new, do hide and hold him there, as ſomtimes thine did kéepe him here. Loue doth ouercome all things.

Thoſe foreſaid Ladies paſſing gracious in euery thing they do, and (as ỹ ſaydſt) in euery poynt moſte apt to loue, and with braue allurements endeuouring to bee beloued againe (bee himſelfe béeing likewiſe by the delicate pureneſſe of his cléere complexion, naturally inclined to ſuch paſſions, and for many rare and commendable qualities in him moſt worthy to be beloued) applying their whole ſtudyes to hys ſeruice, theyr paynes to his pleaſures, and hee his deſires to their deuotions, haue made him become a new Innamorato. Art thou ſo aſſotted with the fame and glory of thine owne beauty, that thou dooſt not beléeue that other Women haue ſhyning eyes in theyr heads, fayrnes in theyr faces, and that they are not as full of courtly behauiour & good graces, and all things els, that may commaunde yong mens mindes, as well as thou art? And doſt thou thinke that they are not ſo ſkilfull (who are (alas) a greate deale more then euer thou werte) in theſe amorous attempts as thou art? Why thou art deceiued. And if this be thy beléefe it is falſe. And dooſte not likewiſe beléeue that he on the otherſide can pleaſe more then one Woman? But yet I thinke, that if hee coulde but ſée thée, it would bee a harde thing for him to loue any other. But ſince he cannot ſée thée, nor hath not ſéene thée theſe many monethes, how canſt ỹ déeme otherwiſe then ſo? Thou muſt néedes knowe, that no worldly accident is permanent and eternall, for as he was enamored of thée, & as thou didſt pleaſe him, ſo is it poſſible that another may like him, and he (abandoning thy loue) may affectionate ſome other. For newe things are euer wont to pleaſe a great deale more thẽ thoſe which are daily ſéene. And euery one dooth with greater affection deſire, that which hee hath not, then that which he hath already in his owne poſſeſſion. New things alwaies pleaſe

Againe, there is nothing, be it neuer ſo delightful, which

" by long time enioying & vsing the same, doth not ware yrke-
" some at last, and of lesse (if of none) account at all. Who wyll
" not moreouer sooner, and more willingly loue a faire & new
" Ladie at his owne house, then one whom he hath long since
" serued in a forraine Countrey, and vnknown place: He did
" not also loue thée (perhappes) with so feruent and zealous af-
" fection, as he made thée beléeue. And neyther his teares, nor
" any of his passions were to bee held so déere, and so sure a
" pledge of such great loue, as he did still affyrme, and as thou
" didst thinke that he did beare thée. Many men also depart-
" ing from their beloued, are tormented with anguish, & gréefe
" of mind, with bitter waylings, taking their wofull congies,
" swearing déepely, and promising many things profoundlie,
" which with a good and firme intent (perhaps they meane to
" performe, but some suddaine and newe chaunce controling
" the same, is an occasion to make them forget al their former
" oathes and protestations.

" The teares, oathes and promises of yong Men, are not
" nowe, and of late become arres and pledges of ensuing de-
" ceits for simple and credulous Women. They are general-
" ly more skilfull and more apt to know all these things, then
" in knowing how to loue, such is their vagabond willes, lea-
" ding thē to these inconueniences. And there is not anie of thē
" who would not sooner change tenne Women euery month,
" then to adhere and kéepe himselfe tenne monethes onely to
" one. These continually beléeue to finde out some newe cu-
" stomes, formes and deuises, and do greatly glory to haue had
" the loue (ah the spoyle) of many Women. What doost thou
" therefore hope for? Wherefore dwst thou suffer thy selfe to
" bee abused with vaine & false beléefe? And yet (Fiammetta)
" though thou knowst not the meanes, & art not able to with-
" draw him from this, yet continue thou still in louing him:
" and shewe, that with that arte, that hee hath betrayed thee,
" thou hast not deceiued him.

And manie other words followed these, which did kindle me with fierce & burning anger, and which did with a moste timorous heate so enflame my minde, that it brought mee al-

most

moſt to vnbeſæming furious and frantick actions. For the confected rage did firſt paſſe away, before the infinite teares (burſting it a ſunder) did moſt aboũdãtly iſſue out of my watry eyes, which were accompanied alſo (the ſame neuertheleſſe remayning ſomtimes with me a good while) with great and grieuous ſighes, that came ſmoaking out of my ſmothered hart, (which to comforte and chéere vp my ſelfe agayne) condemning that, which my preſaging minde did foretell me of, by maine force as it were, the well nighe loſte and fugitiue hope, with moſt vaine reaſons did returne againe. And in this ſort recouering almoſt againe all the ioy, that whilome had left mee, I liued many dayes betwéene hope and diſpaire, béeing alwaies carefull, and beyond all meaſure deſirous to knowe exactlie what was become of him that came not.

¶ The fourth booke of Maister Iohn Boccace hys *Fiammetta.*

MY teares (pittiful Ladies) haue bëne but light hetherto, and my sighes pleasant in respect of those, which my sorowfull tongue (not so prest to write thē, as my hart so prone to fēle them) doth now prepare to sette downe before you. And truly if ỳ paines which I haue passed hetherto, are well considered, they may be rather termed dalliances of a yong and wanton gentlewoman, then woes of a tormented Louer. Arme your minds therefore wyth firmenes, and patience, and let not my promises so make you afraid, that (the thinges which are paste, sēming grēuous vnto you) you would not be desirous to heare the sequelles, which are full of more sorow, and greater grēfe. And I care not (gentle Ladyes) to comfort you anie whitt in these sad reportes, because you might take the more pittie of mee, and the more, by howe much knowing his malice the greater, by whose impyetie all these sorowes did fall vppon me, you might be more warye, and lesse wylfull in committing your fond dispositions to yong Mens flēting discretions, and in putting your trusty hope into their trothles hands. And so in talking with you, I shall (perhappes) oblige my selfe vnto you, and

in

in counselling you make my selfe vnbound, or els admonishing you by these perplexed accidents (allotted and befallen to me) I shall helpe, if not heale your amorous maladies. I saie therefore (good Ladies) that with such diuers imaginations (which you haue a little before comprised by my discourse) I was continually molested, when after more then a month past of his promised return, I heard certain newes on a day of my beloued yong Gentleman: and thus it was. That going with a deuoute mind on a day to visit the sacred and religious places, and to offer vp to the Godds some orysons for the release of my harde mischappes, that, restoring Panphilus to me again, or els driuing him vtterly out of my minde, I might recouer my banished comforte. It came to passe, that beeing in companie with manie wise and discrete Ladies, (some nerely allyed to me by blood and affinity, and others conioyned to me by auncient familiaritie) sette vpon pleasant discourses, and in merry vaines, there arriued by chaunce a Merchant, who, no otherwise then Vlisses & Diomedes did to Deidamia, beganne to shewe foorth his gems and precious Iewels, and such especially as he thought most fine, and fitting best the daintie mindes of such yong and curious Gentlewomen.

Who also (as I gathered by his speech, and he beeing also demaunded of one of the companie,) saith that he was an inhabiter of that Cittie, where my Panphilus was borne, and dwelled. But after hauing shown manie of his knacks, and some of them bought of the Gentlewomen, others prised and giuen him againe, they entred into pleasant and merrie talke amongst themselues, and whilst he did looke for his money, one of them, who was of a yong and flourishing age, of a most beautifull countenance, and of noble blood, commended of manie for her rare qualities, and of moste for her courtlie and nice behauiour, and the very selfe same Gentlewoman, who had asked him before, what hee was, and from whence he came, demaunded of him againe, if hee had euer knowne one Signor Panphilo his countriman. Oh howe much with these and many other demaunds, did she please my humors,

and fulfill my like desires. I was inwoth greatlie gladde that they fell into such talke, and did most willingly lift vppe my eares to heare the arguing of them bothe, but especiallye to knowe the effect of his aunswers, who without delay said.

And who is he that doth knowe him better then I do? To whom she said again, striuing (as it were) and importunatly forcing her selfe, to knowe what was become of him. And where he is nowe? Oh (saide the Merchaunt) it is a whyle since his Father (hauing no more Children but him) called him home vnto him: whom the yong Gentlewoman yet asking againe. How long is it since thou knewest any certaine newes of him? Truely (said hee) neuer since I came from thence, which is not yet (I thinke) full fifténe daies. Shee continued still enquiring and said. And how dooth he nowe?

"Very well said he (it seemes) for the verye same day that I "came from thence, I sawe a most fayre yong Gentlewoman "with great solemnitie, feast, and ioy, enter into his house, "which (as I partly vnderstode) was newly married vnto "him.

Whilst the Merchant was speaking these nipping words, although I gaue a dolefull eare vnto them, yet I stared the inquisitiue yong Gentlewoman stedfastly in the face, marualing with my selfe, and imagining greatly in my minde, what the occasiõ might be, that should moue her to examine such straight perticulers and interrogatories of his estate. Whome I woulde before this time haue beléued, that no other woman but my selfe, had scarce knowne. For I perceiued, as sone as the sorrowfull wordes (that Panphilus was maried) came to her eares, that casting her eyes down, there appeared in her chéekes a red, and hote coloure, and that her prompt and ready wordes dyed presently in her mouth, and by as much as I coulde perceiue, with the greatest paine in the world she stayed her teares, (ascended already vppe into her eyes) from trickling downe her chéekes. But I (especially desiring the same) oppressed with sursaults of vnspeakable gréefe, and suddainly after assailed with an other as forcible and as great (ielosie I meane) I scarcely staid my selfe with

with moste vile and scolding tearmes, frō reprehending her altered countenaunce, and disturbed sences, as one greeued at the very hart, that she shoulo showe towardes Panphilus such manifest tokens of Loue, greatly fearing thereby, that she shad (perhaps) (as well as I) some iuste occasion to bee discontented with the report of these bitter newes. But yet I moderated my selfe, and with great paine and fretting anguish of mind (the like I think was neuer heard of,) I bridled and kept still my troubled and irefull harte, vnder a modest and vnchaunged countenaunce, though more desirous to complaine & bewaile, then to harken any further after such heauie newes, or to sée such apparant and wounding signes of corriuallitie.

But the yong Gentlewoman, perhaps with that same forced courage and strength, forcibly retayning her greefe within her like my selfe, and passed it away, as thoughe it had not béen shée, who was before so much troubled in mind and in face, and shewing a semblaunce that she beléeued hys words, the more she asked, the more she founde his answers contrary to her desires, and alas most repugnaunt to myne. Whereupon, leauing the Merchant, of whom so instantlye she had demaunded newes, and disguising her sadnes with a vysard of fayned myrth, we stayed longer together, (then I woulde) talking diuerslye of this & that. But after our talke began to growe to an ende, euery one went away, and I my selfe with a soule fraught full of anger and anguish, fretting within my selfe, no otherwise then ỳ enraged Lyon of Libia after he hath discouered the Hunter and his toyles, my face burning sometimes by the way as redde as fire, and sometimes wexing suddainly pale againe, somtimes with a slow pace, and sometimes againe with a hastie gate, and broade steps, more then womanly modestie did require, sorrowfully returned to my sorrowfull lodging. Where, after that it was lawfull for me béeing all alone, to do what I woulde, and entred nowe into my Chamber, I began moste bitterly to lament. And when a good while together my infinite teares had washed away a good part of my gréefe, my spéech Passions of ielosie.

beeing come to me more frankly then before, with a faynt and feeble voice I began to lament, saying.

"Nowe dost thou know the occasion, so greatly desired of "thee, of his vniust stay? Nowe doost thou knowe (miserable "Fiammetta) why thy Panphilus doth not returne to thée a- "gaine? Nowe hast thou founde out that, which so seriously "thou didst serche out? What dost thou then desire to seeke "more, miserable wretch as thou art? what dost thou demand "more? Let thys suffice thée. Panphilus is no more thine. "Cast away nowe thy flattering hope for euer séeing hym a- "gaine, and thy desires to haue him euer any more. Abandon "thy bootlesse teares, lay downe thy feruent loue, and leaue of "all fonlish and vaine thoughts. Beléeue from henceforth di- "uine presages, and credite hereafter thine owne diuining "minde. And nowe beginne to knowe (though too late) the "periuries and deceits of yong men.

"Thou art come iust to that miserable point, whereto o- "ther sillie women (trusting too much like thy selfe) haue al- "readie arriued. And with these wordes I rekindled my in- censed rage, and reinforced my grieuous lamentations. And afterwards with most fierce words I began to speake thus.

Blasphemes of those that be ie- lious.

Oh ye Gods, where are you now? where do your iuste eyes nowe behold? where is nowe your due anger? where- fore doth it not fal vppon the contemner and scorner of your myght? O mightie Iupiter whose diuine Godheadde canne "brooke no wicked periuries, and yet is by an execrable impe "forsworne, what do thy thunderbolts, and where dwelst thou "nowe bestowe them? who hath most iustly nowe deserued "them? Wherefore are they not cast vppon that most irreli- "gious and perfidus man, to terrifie others by his perpetu- "all fal, not to forsweare thy holy name. Oh illuminate Phæ- "bus, where are nowe thy Dartes, with mortall steeles, of "which fierce Python (in respect of him, who so falsly called "thée to witnes of his detested trecherie and déepe deceits) did "so yll deserue to be pricked. Depriue him of the comfortable "light of thy shyning beames, and become his pursuing ene- "mie, no otherwise then thou shewedst thy selfe to myserable

Oedipus.

Oedipus, O ye other Goddes and Goddesses whatsoeuer: and thou mighty Ioue, whose celestial power this false louer hath mocked, why do you not shew your force, and power the condigne wrath vpon his guiltie head? Why do yée not turne heauen and earth, and all the cruell fates and the infernall sisters against this newe bridegroome, that in the world for a notable example of a detestable deceiuer, and for a wicked violatour of your righteous lawes, & despiser of your might, he may not suruiue any longer to laughe and flowte you to scorne?

Many lesse faultes then this haue procured your heauie indignatiõ not to so iust a reuenge as this: Wherfore then do you delay it? you are not scarce able to be so cruell towardes him, that he might for his heinous offence be duely punished. Alas poore wretche, wherefore is it not possible, that your selues iniured also, should not féele the effectes of his fraudulent dealinges, as well as I, so that the irefull heate of his deserued punition, should be as well kindled in your reuenging brestes, as in my iniured hart. O Goddes throwe all those daungers downe, or else turne some of those least plagues vpon his hateful heade, of the which I did of late doubt. Kill him with any cruell kinde of death, that pleaseth you best, because I might in one hower féele my totall and finall gréefe, that I should euer after haue sustained for him, and so reuenge your selues and me at once.

Do not partially consent, that I alone should bewaile the gréefe of his vile offences, and that he, hauing mocked bothe you and me, shold merely reioyce and desport him selfe with his new spouse. But incensed afterwardes with lesse anger, and yet prouoked with more fierce and sharpe complaintes, comming to Panphilus, I remember that I beganne thus to saye.

O Panphilus nowe I knowe the cause of thy stayinge there. Now are thy deceites most manifest vnto me. Now do I sée what kinde of loue doth holde thée backe, and what pittie doth kéepe thée there. Thou dost now celebrate the vnhallowed Himens, and espousall rightes (nay wronges,) and I

" poore soule, enchaunted with the pittifull charmes of thy
" faire tongue, and with thy Crocadile tears deceiued) dooe now
" consume and waste my selfe away with mourning and lamen
" ting, making with my floodes of teares, an open way to my
" spéedy death, which with ignominious titles of thy cruelti
" and homicide shall quickly ensue.

" And these pleasaunt yéeres, which I desired so much to pro-
" long shall be now cut of by thy vniust occasion. Oh wicked
" man and worker of my woes, tell mée nowe with what
" hart thou hast entertained thy new spouse, with intent to be
" guyle her, as thou hast doone to mée? With what eies didst
" thou beholde her? With those eyes that thou didst entrappe
" mée (most miserable and credulous woman?) What fayth
" didst thou promise her, that which thou didst so solemnelie
sweare to mée to kéepe vncorrupted: why, howe couldst thou
The thing that is once bound for euer can be bound no more.
doo it. Dost thou not remember that the thing, which is once
bound, cannot be boũd any more then once: what Gods didst
thou adiure? Ah, what periured Goddes? Alas miserable wo-
man, I know not what Sirene slights, and Cercian pleasures
" haue so bewitched thée, that (in knowing thyselfe to be mine)
" thou shouldest transforme thy selfe into so wicked a minde,
" and sincke into the deceitfull gulfe of thy pleasing fantasies.
" For what faulte (alas) did I deserue to be so smallie regarded
" of thée? Whether is the great loone betwéene vs so sodainely
" flowen away.

" Alas what wicked fortune doth so miserably corrcte and
" oppresse dolefull creatures? Thou hast nowe committed thy
" promised fidelitie to the windes, and thy fayth also of thy
" right hand giuen me to the same, ỳ periured Gods, by whose
" sacred Godheades, with great desire or shewe thereof, thou
" didst sweare to returne, and thy flattering wordes, where-
" with thou wert very well stored, and thy fained and forced
" teares, w̃ which thou didst not only bath thy chéekes, but also
" mine, all these (I say) lightly and rudely heaped one vpon an
" other, thou hast rashly committed to the careless windes.
" And now scornefully deriding me, thou lyuest merrily with
" thy newe mistresse.

Alas

Alas who would haue euer beléeued, that such vile and bitter gall, had béene hidden in thy hunnied and flattering spéeches, and such accursed disloyaltie in thy vnsuspected dealinges: or would haue euer imagined, that thy teares had béene, with such deceiteful arte sent forth, Certes not I. But rather as thou didest seeme faythfully to speake them, and no lesse sincerelie to lament, so I did with assured integrity giue credite to thy wordes and teares. How needfull it is to be merie trusting louers words.

And if peraduenture thou wilt affirme the contrarie, and say, that thy teares were true, thy othes simply protested, and thy faith giuen with a pure and vpright hart, let it be graunted: But what séemely excuse wilt thou alleadge, for not performing them so entirely, as thou didst promise. Wilt thou saie that the entising beautie of thy new Ladie is the occasion thereof. Why, this wilbe but a weake reason, and a manifest note of thy inconstant minde. And shall this be besides a sufficient satisfaction for my losse? Alas no. The sinne is not pardoned vnlesse the thing, which is taken away, be restored againe. O most wicked man was not the feruent loue, which I bare thée sufficiently knowen vnto thée, and yet (woe is me therefore) do still beare thée against my will? Alas yes. Thou didst not therefore néede so great skil, and such subtile wit to deceiue mée.

But because thou wouldest shewe thy selfe cunning in the highest degrée, thou didest therefore vse all possible arte, and malice in thy filed spéeches. But boast not (Panphilus) of thy braue victorie, & goodlie conquest, that thou hast got, in deceiuing a simple and young woman, and her especially who did put so great trust in thée. My simplicitie did merite greater sincerenesse, then thine was. But what? I beléeued the reuerende Goddes no lesse inuoked by thée then thy owne selfe.

The which with bended knees, and bowed heart, I pray that they would make this thy greatest part of thy eternall fame, to haue deceiued a young Gentlewoman, who loued thée more then her selfe.

It is a great shame to deceiue a young woman that loueth truely.

Ah Panphilus, tell me nowe did I euer worke any thing against thy mind, or was I at any time so oppugnāt to the fēding of thy humors, wherby I deserued so slily to be affrōted, and so iniuriously to be betrayed? I neuer committed in soth any other faulte, against thée (if this be a fault) but when I did so foolishlye enamour my selfe of thée, and did beare thée (more then was due) so great fayth and exteame loue. But this offence did not deserue such accursed pennaunce in thy cruel conceite. In one thing onely (I know) I haue too much fayled for doing of which, I haue iustly deserued ẏ anger of the Goddes: and this was, to receiue thée (wicked man and vile monster) into my chast and then vndefiled bedde, and in suffering thy naked side to lye so nére to mine. Admit that I was not (as they themselues did well perceiue and say) but thou especially wert culpable of this crime, who with thy bolde subtiltie and cunning practyses, surprising mée alone, and fast a sléepe in the darke and silent night (as one, who at other times was accustomed to deceiue me) first taking mee softlie in thy armes, my deare honour and vnstayned honestly being almost violated, before I was thorowlie awaked, what could I doo then (alas) when I perceiued this. Should I haue cryed out, and with my bootlesse clamours, haue blotted my vndoubted vertue with perpetuall infamy, and for thée Panphilus whome I euer loued more then my selfe, procured a certaine and sodaine death.

I striued apace (the Goddes knowe) and with my feminine forces (as much as I could) resisted thy eger will, which (not able to controule) béeing ouercome, and my selfe wearied, thou didst enioy thy grédie praie.

O that, that blacke day, which did in course bring on this damned and wicked night, had béene my last to haue ended in the same my vertuous and vnspotted lyfe, with an honest and patient death. Oh how many bitter grefs and what griping sorrowes will assayle mée from hence forth: and thou with thy Wedded wife, wilt (for thy owne pastime and to delyght her) by one and one vnrip thy olde loues, & make mee (myserable woman) culpable in manie matters, abasing

How deerely honesty ought to be esteemed.

my

my beautyes to commende and flatter hers, and discommending my quallities, to sette hers foorth the more. Bothe which, and all thinges else in mee, were with highe prayse wonte to bee extolled of thee, aboue all other womens in the world.

And all those vnspeakeable fauours, which compelled by meere pittie and extreame loue, I dyd so gently bestowe on thee) thou wilt, perhappes, iniuriously affyrme, that they sprong of whot and burning lust. But amongest many other thinges, which thou wilt vntruely declare, remember (disloyall Panphilus) to speake of thy owne deceites, by meanes of which, thou mayest truely sweare, and say, that thou hast lefte mee in a lamentable and miserable estate. And with these forgette not also to tell of thy receiued honours, and infinite curtesies done thee, because thou mayest make thy ingratitude sufficientlie knowen to thy hearer. Nor let Ingratiude. it passe thy minde, nor escape thy mouth, to recken vppe how many worthie, valiaunt, and noble young Gentlemen, haue attempted manie times to get my loue, and the diuers meanes which continually they practised for the least hope of it, as theyr glorious and dailie musteringes before my windowes in goodly troopes, in the day time, their ielous contentions by night, and their diuine prowesse shewed in feates of armes, and yet could neuer vnwind me from the laborinth of thy enchaunted loue.

And forget not to tell that (notwithstanding all this) for a woman scarcelie knowen, thou hast of mee made a sodaine and dishonourable exchaunge. Who (if she be not perhappes so simple as my selfe) will with great suspect receiue thy dissembling kisses, and will warely defend her selfe from thy deceitfull dealinges, from which alas I had neuer the power to keepe my selfe, and whom I wishe may by such an one to thee, as Atreus his Philomena was to him, or as the daughters of Danaus to theyr newe husbandes, or as Clitemnestra to Agamemnon, or (at the least) as my selfe (thy iniquitie being the occasion thereof) haue lined with my deere husbande, most vnworthie of all these iniuries.

" And that she may bring thée to such extreame misery (which
" nowe for verye pittie of my selfe I doo woefully bewaile)
" that it may force mée against my will, to power out abound-
" daunt teares for thée. All which thinges I pray the Goddes,
" if that with any pittie they beholde miserable creatures) may
" quickly fall and light vpon thée.

" Although that I was greatlie troubled with this intolle-
" rable grefe, and not that daie onely, but many more after,
" notwithstanding the alteration, that I perceyued in the fore-
" saide Gentlewoman, dyd stinge mee cruellie on the other
" syde, the which drewe on my minde sometimes to so ruth-
" full and ielious thoughtes, as I was not other times accusto
" med to imagine. And therfore said with my selfe. Alas wher-
" fore doo I sorrowe (Panphilus) for thy long absence, and that
" thou art combined to a newe wife, knowinge that if thou
" werte héere present, thou shouldest bée myne neuer the more,
" but an others. O most wicked man into how many partes
" was thy loue discected, and howe fitte doth the etimologie of
" thy name and calling agrée with thy nature and condition,
" since being (Panphilus) thou art a frende to all. To her with
" whome thou liuest there, to this, who liues without thée here,
" to mée, who liues and dies for thée, so that to her, to this, to
" mée, and yet perhappes to none at all. And so false wretche
" by these meanes thou wert in league with manie, when I
" thought though thou diddest defie all women beside mée.
" And so it came to passe, that thinking to vse my owne goods,
" I was to bolde in vsurping that, which belonged to others.
" And who can tell (thys béeing nowe knowen) if anie of
" these, more worthie of fauour at the Goddes handes then
" my selfe) obtesting them for the iniurie receyued by mee,
" and crauing reuenge for the harmes, that I haue doone
" them, haue impetrated so much grace, to make mée féele
" these vnacquainted woes, and vndeserued grefes of minde.
" But whosoeuer she bee (if any there bee) let her forgiue mée,
" because I haue ignorauntly offended.

" And my simple ignorannce doth deserue some fauourable

par-

pardon. But with what fine arte didst thou faine these things ,,
with what a vyle conscience didst thou practise thē, by what ,,
kinde of loue , or of what tenderneſſe of mynde wert thou ,,
drawen to this: I haue heard it more then once sayde , that ,,
none can loue no more but one, at one & selfe same time. But None can loue at one and self same time more then one at once
this rule tooke exception in thée.

For thou diddest loue many or else didest carie a shewe ,,
thereof to much by one: Ah careleſſe wretche, diddest thou ,,
giue to all, or to this one, (which could not so well, nor so craf ,,
tylie conceale that, which thou diddest so maliciouslye hide ,,
from me) that fayth, those teares, those sighes, and promises, ,,
which thou diddest so prodigally bestowe on mée. If thou did- ,,
dest this thou mayest then securelie liue, and at thy libertie ,,
loue all, and yet not bound to anie woman: Because that ,,
which is distinctlie giuen to manie cannot bée properlie sayd, ,,
giuen to one. ,,

Alas how may it then otherwise, bee but that hée, who rob- ,,
beth so many simple women of their yéelding hartes, must ,,
néedes be despoyled of his by some woman againe. Narcissus Why Narcissus was enamored of himselfe.
beloued of manie, and being most rigorous to all was, at the ,,
last ouertaken with the shadowe of his owne beautie. Ata- ,,
lanta most swifte, and pittileſſe in her race, lefte her misera- ,,
ble louers behinde combatting betwéene loue, life, and ,,
death, vntill Hippomenes with a braue and maistered deceit ,,
ouer ranne and ouer came her, she consenting also willinglie ,,
to the same. ,,

But why doo I alledge olde examples: My selfe, who could ,,
neuer be taken of any one, was at last (ah mée therefore) vn- ,,
fortunately surprised by thée. Hast not thou therefore amon- ,,
gest so many of thy spoile, foūd out some braue one, who hath ,,
entangled thee: I doo not thinke, but doo assuredlie beleeue, ,,
that thou wert once subdued by hym, who maie tame thée, ,,
and subiect to her, who had but little cause to bee prowde of ,,
her captiue. ,,

But if thou wert (whatsoeuer thée was, that with so ,,
great force dyd conquer thy subtile heart) why doost thou not ,,

" aply thy loue onely to her lykinges. But if neyther to her,
" nor to me thou hast desire to retourne, at least come backe a-
" gaine to this, who could not couer thy secrete and false loue,
" nor conceale her owne fond passions. And if thou wilt néds
" haue my fates and fortune so contrarie to me (which perhaps
" according to thy erronious oppinion I haue deserued) let not
" my offences preiudicate the right of other women. Returne
" againe to them at the least, and kéepe thy fayth first perhaps
" promised to them, and then to mée, and to hurt me onely, of-
" fende not so many, as I beléeue thou hast left héere, and else
" where in vaine and fonde hope. And let not one preuayle
" more there, then many héere.

" She is alreadie thine, nor cannot (although she would) but
" be still thine. Leauing her therefore in safetie, and with in-
" fallible assuraunce of thy loue, come, because those which are
" not able to be made thine, but with thy presence, thou mayest
" with the same kéepe them also thine: After many of these
" vaine spéeches, because they did neither smite into the eares
" of the Gods, nor sound in those of that obdurate and vngrate-
" full young man, it came to passe sometimes, that sodainely I
" changed my councelles into these spéeches, saying. O misera-
" ble young woman, wherfore dost thou desire, that Panphilus
" should come hether againe? Dost thou thinke, with greater
" patience to suffer that consuming corsiue néere thée, which be
" ing so farre of, is most gréeuous to thy thoughtes. Thou dest-
" rest fond woman thy owne harme. And if now thou remai-
" nest in (peraduẽture) that he loueth thée. So if he did returne
" thou maiest be assured, that hee were come not for thy sake,
" but for the loue of some other woman. Let him therefore re-
" maine still there, and from hence forth being farre from thée,
" let him rather hold thy loue in doubtfull suspence, then ly-
" uing héere, by contrarie examples and by to apparaunt de-
" monstrations shewe, that he doth not loue thée at all. And
" content thy selfe at the least, that thou doost not remaine a-
" lone in these consuming paines, and forsake not that comfort,
" that miserable and distressed women, when they haue com-
" panions in their miseries, are wont to take.

It

It were too harde a taske for me (good Ladyes) to shewe with what incensed ire, with what quantity of teares, wyth what burning sighes, and choaking sobs, with what gryping greefes of my poore hart, and with what vehement and dolefull passions, I was almost euerie day wont to meditate on these thoughts, and to thinke of these matters. But because euery hard thing in time is mollified and chaunged, it happened that hauing manie daies together ledde this kinde of life, and not able to sincke any further into ỹ Gulfe of greefe, then I was already fallen, by little and little it began somewhat to relent. And the more it departed from my affected soule, the more was my feruent loue, and lukewarme hope kindled there againe, both which remayning in the place of my surceasing sorrowes, made me chaunge my present wyl, and alter my first desires of hauing my Panphilus againe, and to deskant somewhat of his returne to mee againe. And as euen now the dispayre of neuer enioying him again, was most contrary to me in this, so much the more did my repugnant desire of the contrary encrease. And as kindled flames tossed abroade, and blowne about with boysterous wyndes, do grow into greater flakes, so Loue by contrary thoughtes in mee, was not onely nourished, but made of greater force. Wherefore I was moued with repentance of these foresaid frantick passions, and superfluous spéeches. And nowe considering well of that in my minde, which vnbridled anger had prouoked me to say, I was as much ashamed, as if they thẽselues hadde heard me. And therefore I gentlie blamed that senceleſſe rage, which in the first assaults of it, with so great force and furie dooth take holde of our blinde mindes, that it doth not permit any trueth (be it neuer so much apparaunt) to be manifest vnto them. But notwithstanding, the more it is kindled, the more in space of time it wareth colde againe, and doth make that afterwards clérely known, which rashly before it condemned in words and déedes. Wherefore hauing recouered my right mind againe, and after my sences were better setled, I beganne thus to say. O moste foolishe yonge Womanne, wherefore dooest thou thus molest thy

Euery hard thing wexeth soft in time.

Louers some times blame and sometimes excuse their beloued againe.

sele? Wherfore without any certain occasion or knowledge dooest thou consume thy selfe in the heate and rage of thyne owne anger. Saie that this is true, that the Merchant tolde (which perhaps is not) and admitt that hee hath marryed a wife, is this so great a matter? An inopinate thing indéede (I must confesse,) which thou diddest not thinke woulde so soone fall out. And yet it is most requisite, that yong men in "these causes must please and obey theyr Fathers willes. For "if his Father woulde haue it so, with what face or coloure "could he deny it? And thou must also beléeue, that moste of "them that take wyues, may loue them well, and yet esteeme "of others more. And, that the copious plentie, which husbo-"died wiues yéelde to their quiet Husbands, is an occasion of "suddain cloying, although they did neuer so much please and "delight them in the beginning. And what dost thou knowe, "how much, or whither she doth content him or not. Perhaps "Panphilus take her by méere compulsion, and loning thee "more then euer he did her, it is (perhappes) no small gréefe "vnto him, and doth thinke the time too long and tedious in "beeing with her. And if she please him, thou maiest yet hope, "that she will quickly séeme vnpleasaunt, and yrkesome vnto "him.

"And of his promised faith and religious oathes ỹ canst "not truely, with any reason accuse him, because comming to "thée againe, he shall in thy Chamber fulfill the one and the o-"ther, and what els he hath auowed to our mutuall and great "ioy. Haue therefore recourse to the Gods with prayers, that "Loue, which is able to do more then pledged oathes, or paw "ned faith, may moue and make him returne to thée againe. "And besides this, why shouldest thou haue any suspition of "his disloyaltie, perswaded thereunto by the troubled mynde "only, and altered countenaunce of the yong Gentlewoman. "Dost not thou know, howe many yong Gentlemenne loue "thée in vaine, who if they knewe thée to bee Panphilus hys "Mistresse, could not chuse but bee greatly agréeued. So must "thou think it possible, and no strange thing, ỹ hee is beloued "again of many women, who would be as sorowful & as hea-

uie to

ny to heare that of him which greeued thée so much, although ,,
for diuers occasiõs euery one might be especially discontent. ,,
And in this maner, forging sundry fancies with my selfe, I came (as it were) again to my first hope. And whereas I had before thundred forth many blasphemous curses against his dealings, now with humble and milde petitions I entreated him, and perswaded my selfe to the contrary. Thus hope recouered once againe, my tormented hart had not, for all that any force to be merry, but there appeared rather in my countenaunce signes of sorrowe, and I felt in my minde a continuall molestation, so that I knew not what to doo, or how to thinke of these perplexities. My first cares were fled away, and in the first furie of my suddaine anger, I had in rage cast away all the stones, which were memoriall testimonies of the ouerpassed daies, and had burned all the Letters I receiued from him, broken all his fauours, and rent in peeces all his other trash.

The conditions of angry louers, & of those that are ouercome with theyr passions

I toke no pleasure now to gaze vpõ ỹ heauen, as she, who was vncertaine and doubtful of his returne, béeing thorowly perswaded of it before. The desire that once I hadde to heare amorous hystories and tales, and to passe the night away in such exercises, was quite dead, and the present time, which had abbreuiated nowe the Sommer nights, didde not graunt these thinges, of which oftentimes eyther all or some great part I passed away without sléepe, continually spending them in pittiful plaints, and in sad cogitations. And if I enioyed sometimes the benefite of swéete sléepe, my fancies were neuertheles troubled and tossed about sundry dreames some of them séeming very ioyfull vnto me, and some full of sorrow and care. The resorting to publique places, temples and feastes, was yrkesome nowe vnto me, and I did neuer, (or els very seldome, when I could doo none other) visite or desire to goe to them. My face béeing on ỹ suddaine become leane and pale, caused so many maruailes, doubts, and sadnes in my house, that euery one talked diuersly of the same.

And loking and lying in thys pittifull case, and making semblaunce that I knewe of nothinge, I remayned

the moſt penſiue and the moſt ſorowfull woman that might be. My doubtfull thoughts did drawe on and waſte moſt part of the day, vncertaine whither I might reſolue my ſelfe to myrth or moane? But ſeeing the nights fitting beſt my vnpleaſant humours, and finding my ſelfe alone in my Chamber, after hauing firſt lamented my woes, and talked manie thinges with my ſelfe, ſtirred vppe and inſpired as it were with better counſell, I turned my deuout prayers to Venus ſaying.

Fiammetas prayer to Venus

O ſinguler beautie of the Heauens. O moſte pittifull Goddeſſe, and moſt holy Venus, who in likeneſſe of thy ſelfe in the beginning of my anxieties, diddeſt appeare vnto mee in this Chamber. Aforde me now ſome comfort for my great griefes, and by that reuerend and internall loue, that thou diddeſt beare fayre Adonis, mittigate my extreame paines. Beholde what tribulations I ſuffer for thée. Beholde howe manie times the terrible Image of death hath béene preſented before mine eyes. Beholde if my pure faith hath deſerued ſo much paine as I wrongfully ſuſtaine. Béeing but yong, and not knowing thy darts, I ſuffered my ſelfe at thy firſte pleaſures, and without denyall to become thy ſubiect. Thou knoweſt how much good thou didſt promiſe me: and I cannot truely denie, but that I haue enioyed ſome part thereof, but if thou wilt comprehend theſe ſorrowes, which thou diddeſt giue me, as part alſo of that good, then let Heauen and earth perriſh in one howre, and let all lawes like vnto theſe be adnihilated, and made newe againe with the world. But if they ſéeme vnequall in thy ſight (as I hope they dow) then let (O gracious Goddeſſe) thy promiſe be fulfilled, becauſe thy holy mouth may not be thought, or ſaide to haue learned to diſſemble (as mortall mens dow.) Sende forth thy Sonne wyth his golden arrowes, and wyth thy firebrandes to my Panphilus, where he doth nowe remaine ſo far diſtant from mee, and enflame his hart in ſuch ſorte (if peraduenture for not ſéeing me ſo long time, it is waxen too colde in my loue, or too hote with the preſent beauty of an other) that burning as I dow, none occaſion whatſoeuer may withholde him from com-

The Image of death terrible,

comming backe againe. Becauſe taking againe ſome comfort and eaſe vnder the heauie burden of theſe calamities, I may not ſo quickly die.

O moſt fayre Goddeſſe, let my wordes ſounde into thy eares, and if thou wilt not ſette him on fire, pull out of my poore hart thy wounding Darts, becauſe I may (as well as he) ſpende my dayes without ſuch great greefe. Wyth thys forme of prayers (although I ſawe theyr effects but vaine, yet thinking that they were hearde) I did with ſmall hope ſomewhat lighten my torments, & beginning new thoughts I ſaid.

Ielious thoughts

Oh Panphilus where art thou nowe. Alas what dooeſt thou? hath now the ſilent night ſurpriſed thée without ſléepe and with ſo many teares as it hath taken holde of mee? Or doth thy yong ſpouſe perhaps (not hearde of me at all) holde thée in her armes, or yet without any remembraunce of me, dooſt thou ſwéetly ſléepe? Alas how may it be, that Loue can gouerne two Louers with ſo vnequall Lawes, bothe louing ſo firmely, as I am to aſſured ý I do, and as perhaps thou dooſt, I know not? But if it be ſo, that theſe thoughts do occupy thy minde, as they do ouercome mine, what wycked priſons, or mercileſſe chaynes do hold thée, that in breaking of them thou dooſt not returne to mee? I know not (certes) what might ſtay me from going to thée, vnleſſe my beautye, (which woulde without all doubt be an occaſion of my vtter ſhame, and a great impediment to me in all places) did not onely kéepe me backe. What buſines ſoeuer, and what other occaſions of ſtay thou diddeſt there finde, ſhoulde bee by thys ended, and nowe thy Father ſhoulde haue glutted himſelfe with thy daily companie, who is I knowe, (and for whoſe death the Gods know, I do continually pray) the onely occaſion of thy ſtay there. And if not of this, at the leaſt of robbing thée from me, he was vndoubtedly the onely cauſe and meanes. But I feare me poore ſoule, that going about to pray for hys death thou doſt prolong his life, ſo contrary are the Goddes to thy requeſtes, and ſo inexorable in euery thing I craue of them. Ah let thy loue (if it be ſuch, as it was once

" wont to be) conquere their oppoſite force, and come againe.
" Doſt not thou thinke, that I lye ſadlie all alone a great part
" of the tedious nightes, in the which thou diddeſt once beare
" me faithfull company, though accompanied (I muſt needes
" confeſſe) with millions of martyring thoughts. Alas howe
" manie long Winter nights lying a colde without thée in a
" great and ſollitarie bedde, haue I paſſed heauily away. Ah
" call to thy forgetfull minde, the ſundry kindes of theſe plea-
" ſures, which in manie thinges we were wont to take toge-
" ger, remembring which, I am then certain, that there is no
" other Woman able to deuide thée from mee. And this beléefe
" doth make me (as it were more ſurer then any other thing,
" that the newes of the new ſpouſe are but falſe, which if they
" were true, yet ſhe cannot (I thinke) take thée from mee, but
" for a time. Returne therefore, and if ſwéete delights haue no
" force to draw thée back againe, let the deſire which thou haſt
" to deliuer her (whom aboue all other Women thou loueſt,
" from ſuddaine and ſhamefull death) perſwade thée to bee re-
" claimed. Alas, if thou wert now returned, I hardly beleeue
" that thou couldeſt know me againe, for ſo hath exceéding ſo-
" row and anguiſh of mind extenuated, and altered my former
" and faire countenaunce. But that, which infinite teares hath
" taken from mee, a ſhort gladneſſe (in ſeéing thy ſwéete face)
" ſhall quickly reſtore to me againe, and I ſhall be once again
" that Fiammetta, which I was before. Ah come Panphilus
" come, becauſe my hart doth ſtill call vpon thée, ſuffer not the
" flower of my young daies to perriſh in dole, altogether preſt
" for thy delights, and vowed to thy pleaſures. I knowe not a
" las, with what modeſtie I could bridle my ſuddaine and ex-
" ceéding ioy, if thou werte here againe, but that vnmoderatly
" it ſhould be manifeſt to euery publicke perſonne. Becauſe I
" doubt (and iuſtly) that our loue, with great wiſedome and
" patience a long time concealed, might not bee perhaps diſco-
" uered to euery one. But yet wert thou come to ſée, and to
" try, whither ingenious lies could as well take place in proſ-
" perous cuẽts, as in aduerſe & crooked accidents. Alas I wold
" thou wert for all this come, and if it could not be better, then

let

let euery one that would knowe it, because I woulde thinke quickly to find out a playster for euery wounde.

This beeing saide, I suddainly rose vppe and ranne to the windowe, as if he had vnderstode my words, but I perceiued my selfe (alas) deceiued in my foolish imagination, in thinking that I hearde that, which I did not, and ỹ he knocked at the doore, as he was sometimes wont to do. O howe many times, if any of my other carefull Louers had known this, might I haue beene dishonourably dealt withall, if any malicious and crafty person had fained himselfe to be Panphilus in such a case. But after that I had opened the wyndowe, and loked towardes the Gate, myne eyes made mee more assured of this manifest illusion, and so was my vaine ioy tossed with a true and suddaine turbation of minde, not vnlike to the tempestious waues (after that ỹ strong Maste, (broken in peeces by blasts of mightie windes, with crumpled sayles by maine force of them is throwne into the Sea) without resistance do couer and hide the endaungered shyp. And returning after my old wont to my accustomed teares, I did miserably beginne to lament and bewayle. And forcing my selfe afterwards to giue some reste to my tormented minde, drawing vp the vapours of sweete sleepe into my closed eyes, in this manner with my selfe I did call vpon them againe. Oh quiet sleepe, the most pleasant rest of all mortall things, and vaine peace of mens mindes, which dooste shunne all care like an enemie, come to mee, and with thy operations driue out of my burning brest, these smothered thoughts these heauie cares, and these ruthfull and restles fancies. O thou, that dooste restore wearied bodies, and hardened in cruel and breathlesse paynes to ease againe, and doeste make them fitte and fresh to endure newe labours, why doeste thou not come? thou giueste repose to others, giue also some little rest to me, whose neede is more then any others els. Forsake the eyes of merry and pleasaunt yong Gentlewomenne, who holding nowe theyr Louers in theyr armes, and passing the time ioyfully in the exercise of the Goddesse of Cypris games, do vtterly refuse and hate thee. And enter into mine,

The vaine beleefe of Louers

Sleepe the rest of all things, and the peace of all mens mindes

"who lyeth heere alone, forsaken, and choaked with Seas of
"sorrowfull teares, and consumed with scalding sighes. O
"thou the tamer of fierce and wicked creatures, and ỹ better
"part of man his life, let me take some comfort by thée, and
"reserue thy absence, vntill that time, when Panphilus wyth
"his pleasant discourses shal delight my weaned eares, which
"shall be neuer wearied in hearing him, & my desirous eyes,
"with hys braue beauty in looking on him. O feeble brother
"of darke death, which dost equally intermeddle false things
"wyth true, enter into my sorrowfull eyes. Thou didst once
"ouerspread Argus his hundred eyes, commaunded by iele-
"ous Iuno to watch, and vnwilling to sleepe. Alas, come new
The pro-pertye of sleepe, into mine, which are but two, and which do with great de-
sire attende thy gratefull entraunce. O Hauen of life, rest of
"light and companion of night, which dost come all alike, as
"gracious to high Kings, as to base and poore slaues, enter in
"to my sorrowfull breast, and making a pleasaunt soiourne
"there, recreate a little my daunted spyrits. Oh moste sweete
"sleepe, which dost compell humaine generation (fearefull of
"death) with more patience to learne her long and lyngering
"comming, possesse mée with the effects of thy force, and driue
"from mee these infectious hurtes, in the which my vnquiet
"mynd troubleth it selfe without any profit at all. Morpheus
more pittifull vnto me then any other God, to whom I offe-
red vp my prayers, (admit that he made delay in graunting
me that fauour, which I besought hym by my importunate
orysons) after a long space (constrayned more by the force of
my pittifull prayers, and vnpittied disquiet then of hys pro-
per accorde) came slowly and silently stealing into my eyes,
and so (my selfe not perceiuing him at all) crept in by ỹ win
dowes, as yet halfe open, into my giddye heade, which didde
Dreames of haples Louers greatly néede his presence and helpe: and béeing moste wyl-
lingly entertained there, did wholy turne himselfe vppe and
downe, possessing euery place of it. But swéete and desired
peace, although that sléepe was come, did not yet enter into
my vnsetled minde, but in lue of thoughts & teares, a thou-
sande fearefull visions, (full of infinite terrors) dydde make
me

mée greatly afraide, beléeuing verely, that no hellishe furie remained in Pluto his Citties, but that euery one in most horrible formes and vglie shapes (mée thought) did appeare many times vnto mée, threatning mée of diuers insuinge stratagemes, and often times with their gastly lokes breaking mée out of my momentarie slépe, which afterwardes (as though I had not séene them at all) I was content and gladde with in my selfe, that they were but fantasticall and folishe shadowes.

And in bréefe, there were but a fewe of these nightes after the vnfortunate tidinges of this newe bridegroome and his bride, in the which I toke any pleasure, or ease in my forced slépe, and neuer representing to my wandring fantasies my Panphilus with such ioy, as they were wont to dw, many times before. Which thinge did no lesse beyonde all measure, gréeue mée, then the contrary without meane to molest mée. Of all these cares at last, of al my streaming, teares, ceaseleslesse sobs and sighes, and of al my multiplied gréefs but not of the occasion of them, my déere husbande had no small inckling, and knowledge, especially when hee perceiued, that the liuely cullour of my face was chaunged into a dead paleneslesse, and that my pleasaunt and shining eyes (depainted rounde about with two blewe and purple circles) were déepely suncke into my forhead. Séeing which things (I say) caused him many times to maruaile, howe all these alterations should happen.

But perceauing at length, that I had lost my appetite to meate, and that my woonted slépe had forsaken me, he some times asked mée, what was the cause thereof. Whom I answered, that the weakeneslesse of my stomake was in faulte, which had so extenuated and appalled my face, with that deformed leanneslesse, my selfe not knowing no other cause, why it was thus gonne from me but onely that. Alas how simplie did hée beléeue (giuing entier fayth to my deceitfull wordes) this feyned excuse and false tale, and caused infinite medicines to bée made and ministred to mée, all which (to content hym) I did willinglie take, not that I did thinke to

No helpe of the body can lighten the passions of the soule.

get any profitte or ease at all by them. For what lightning of the body can ease or allwage the infesting passions of the infected soule? None I beléeue. But my minde being purged of them, they might (perhappes) alleuiate and helpe my bodie much. The medicine auaileable for my maladie was but one, which was very precious, déere, and to farre of, to make me receiue my prístinate health. But after my deceiued husband perceiued, that all these drugges did helpe mee but a little, or nothing at all, hee being more tender and carefull of mée (then I deserued) by sundrye wayes and newe meanes endeuoured to purge me of this melancholick humour, and to restore to mée my lost and former mirth, but yet he laboured all in vaine.

Sometimes with comfortable wordes hee did assaie to chéere me vp, saying. There are swéete Ladie, and my déerelie beloued wife, (as thou knowest well enough) a little beyonde the pleasaunt hill of Falernus, in the middest of olde Cuma, delectable Ilandes vpon the Sea coastes: The situation of which, is so swéet, pleasaunt, & delightsome, that the like (I thinke) is not vnder the coape of wyde heauen. They are inuironed with most fayre hils, full of all sortes of fruit, and couered all ouer with gréene vines, loaden with gwdlie bunches of white, redde and purple Grapes, in the vallies of which, there are no kinde of wilde beasts, that may with pleasure be hunted, but are to be found there.

Delectable places.

Nor farre distaunt from thence, there is a great playne full of game, and fytte for all manner of flyghtes of praying and sollacing Hawkes. There is the Ilande Pitycusa, and Nisida, abounding in Connies, and the Sepulcher of great Mesenus, leadinge alwaie to the darke kyngdomes of Pluto.

There are Sibilla of Cuma her Oracles, there is the Lake Auernus, and the great Theator (a common and auncyent place for many braue pastymes, and rare spectacles. There are swéet & clére Fishpondes, the Hill Barbarus, and the vayne and prodigall labours of the wicked Emperour Nero.

All which delightes both olde and moderne, cannot but greatly recreate mens mindes, that neuer sawe them bée fore. Who for theyr pleasure and sollace, goe many times to visite them.

And besides all this, there are most healthfull and wholesome Bathes for men and women of all degrées, and most swéete and godlie ones for Ladies of honour, and renowne. And the ayre being verie temperate and pleasaunt there, doth continually afforde fitte tymes, and good occasions and meanes to visite them. There is no going thether without a merry minde, nor abyding there, without great feastes, iollitie and pastime in such braue companies of noble men, Ladyes, Gentlewomen, and fine and stately dames of this Cittie.

Wherefore I am determined that thy selfe, (not well, as thou sayest in thy stomacke,) and troubled worse (I feare in minde, and, as farre as I can gesse, gréeued with déepe and melancolie passions) for recouerie of eache sanitie againe, shall goe thether with mée: Which iourney shall not bée without great pleasure, assured profitte, and spédy helpe vnto thy distempered bodie, and sorrowfull minde. But when I heard his words doubting least in the very middest of our sports and abroad there, my déere Panphilus might returne, and so might not (perhappes) sée him, inflicted with inwarde gréefe, I stayed a good while pawsing, before I could answer him againe.

But after séeing his resolute pleasure imagining also, that if he came, he would séeke me out whereseuer I was, I answered hym I was readie at his pleasure, to goe whether, and when he would. And to bee shorte not manie dayes after we went thether.

Oh what contrarie medicines did my looving husband excogitate, and practyse for my helpelesse greefes? Admitte that corporall langours were cured there, yet verie sildome or neuer dyd any goe thether with a whole and sonnd mind, that dyd returne with the same agayne whether it was the méere Situation of the place washed with the waues of

the Sea (the naturall place of Venus nativitie,) or the time in which it is more vsed (in spring tyde I meane) as more fitte for those thinges, that made it. Neither is that (truely) to be marualled at, which often times appeared to me there. That the most honest Gentlewomen, and of best account, depositing for a while their womenly modestie, and shamefastnesse, did vse in all their merrie méetinges, and sportes, an vnwoonted kinde of vnbrideled libertie and irrequisite familiaritie, and did more lasciuiously assemble togeather in those places (priuiledged perhappes for such wanton pastimes) then any where else.

And I was not onely of this oppinion, that with lesse staine to their honours, in those places, in that companie, & at those times, they might doo it, but all those almost which were accustomed to resort to those Ilands thē as ful of mirth glée and feasts, as Cypres or Cytherea were, at what tyme their Ladies holidaies and diuine honours were celebrated there. The greatest part of the time there was spent in ease, and passed away sometime more in delightfull exercises, & not a fewe times in amorous discourses of Gentlewomen amongst themselues, or else in company of young gentlemen and Gentlewomen altogether.

There were no viands but most delicious, & which were most deintie to be got, & most noble, precious, olde & the purest wines, of force not onely to awake drouse Venus, but to rayse vp to lyke that vigour, which is already mortified in any man or woman, doo followe there. And how much also the vertue of the bathes doth conferre to the same, they doo better knowe, who haue sometimes proued them. There the cole, Sea bankes, and most pleasaunt gardens, and euerie other place besides, with diuers feastes, with newe deuised sportes, with most fyne and curious dauncinges, with all kindes of musical! instrumentes, and celestiall melodie, and with amorous songes and Madrigalles, made, plaied, and sung by those lusty youthes, and swéet Nimphes did resound forth merueilous and pleasant Eccheos. Who is he therefore, that can amongest so many entising pleasures there

Wine stirreth vp to Venery,

there, kéepe him selfe frée from Cupide his dartes, who doth without any paine or labor (if I am not deceiued) rule there, as in the most principall place of all his kindomes, and helped by so many frendlie allectiues, doth with great ease against such willing and capable subiectes, vse his strength and diuine forces.

Into such places (most pittifull Ladies) my husband was wont to carrie me) to rid me of my amorous burning feuer. Into which after that we were arriued, Ioue vsed no other meanes towardes me, then hee did towardes other, but my soule rather, (which could not be wrapped in more straight bondes of Ioue then it was) somewhat (though little enough) cooler, and by the long staying, that Panphilus being from me had made, and by many teares, & sustained grées) was kindled into so great flames, ý I thought, I had neuer felt the like before. And this did not onely arise of ý forsayd occasions, but remembring with my selfe that I was often times there in Panphilus his companie, both Ioue and grefe (séeing my selfe without him) did not a little encrease in my wounded heart. I sawe not any Hill, or Valley, that I (accompained sometimes of many, and of him, sometimes pitching their toiles for wild and sauage beasts, sometimes leading hounds, and learning water Spaniels, and laying ginnes to entrappe and snare the sillie Foules of the Ayre, sometimes bayting hookes with Angle corde, to choake the pretty and foolishe Fishes in clére riuers and brookes, and sometimes getting some, and other sometimes missing of their purpose) knew not and perceiued, that these were euident testimonies of our mutuall pastaunce and glée. Moreouer, I did not sée any rocke shore or Ilande there, but I sayd,

Héere was I with my Panphilus, this did he speake vnto me here, & this did we here. Likewise there could be nothing else séene there, which was not first an especiall occasion to me, with great efficacy to remember him, and with more feruent desire afterwardes to sée him either héere, or else returned in any other place againe. As it pleased therfore my

The like Petrarck vnfolded most finely in a certaine Sonnet.

déere husband, so there we beganne to take our delightes. Sometimes rising vp betimes, and so sone as cléere daie appeared, and mounted vpon our swifte coursers, and gentle Palfreies, sometimes with houndes, sometimes with hawkes, and with both sometimes, rominge vppe and downe into the néereſt places, and moſt aboundant for vollerie and venerie, nowe thorowe the shadowed Woodes, and nowe in the open fields, we went earneſtlie persuing our game. And séeing manie goodlie chases, and braue courses there, reioycing euery ones heart to sée them, did but a little or nothing dimnishing my sorrowfull thoughtes, for when I sawe any fayre flyght, or course, therewith all I presently sayde.

O that thou werte héere Paophilus, to sée this sporte, as sometimes thou wert. But (alas) hauing now vntill that poynt, somewhat sustained, and with lesse gréefe, endured the beholding, and with some small relaxation of my paines, followed these pastimes, by recording them nowe, and thus in my minde (ouercome as it were with secrét gréefe) I left them abruptly of, and let them all doo as they lysted for mée.

O howe many times do I remember, that in these imaginations, my bended bowe, and arrowes did fall out of my handes, in handling of which, in pitching of nettes, and letting houndes goe, or following them, there was not anie Nimphe that waited one Diana her traine, that did (I thinke) euer excell me. And it fell out very often, that manie times in my chéefeſt sporte of hawking like a careleſſe woman, and thinking of other greater matters, I did let those hawkes that I caryed on my fist (my selfe flowen as it were out of my wyts) with sodaine flight to soare away, of which pastime being in times past moſt studious, and as much desirous, and not halfe so careleſſe to committe such faultes, I dyd not only now take no regarde, but founde no pleasure in them at all.

Diuers pastimes bring to vnhappy loouers no pleasure at all,

But after that euery valley, hill and all the wyde plaines were thorowly trauerſed vppe and downe, and our company

panie laden with ſtoꝛe of pꝛaye, wée returned home to our pleaſaunt Pauilions, which often tymes wée found full of glée, and myꝛth by reaſon of ſundꝛie and diuers feaſtes made in them.

Sometimes afterwardes ſitting vnder the hollow dens, and entryes of hygh Rockes, that did with their crooked bodyes ouerhange the Sea, and with freſhe ayꝛe ſhadowing the Sandes, where tables being ſet and furniſhed with ſundꝛie ſoꝛtes of meates, in companie of many Ladyes and bꝛaue Gentlewomen wee made great cheere togeather.

From which againe we were not ſo ſone riſen, but dyuers ſwéete inſtrumentes ſounding melodious muſicke, the young Gentlemen and Gentlewomen in moſt bꝛaue oꝛder beganne to leade diuers ſtately and pleaſaunt daunces, in which I muſt néedes (though againſt my will) make one. But becauſe my melancolie minde was not delyghted with them, and that the weakeneſſe of my bodie did alſo denie the ſame, I daunced but a meaſure oꝛ two, and ſatte me downe againe. And with dꝛawing my ſelfe behynd all ỹ reſt amongeſt the cloathes of Tapiſtrie and Arras that were ſpꝛeade abꝛoade, and hung vp I ſecretly ſayde to my ſelfe. Where art thou nowe my Panphilus, and ſo ſat me downe againe amongeſt other Gentlewomen.

And in theſe places at the very ſame time giuing a willing eare to the ſkilfull muſicke, and the ſiluer ſoundes of of thoſe inſtrumentes, which with paſſing ſwéete notes entred déepely into my mynde, and thinking of my Panphilus I dyd at one tyme couer and hyde, diſcoꝛde, feaſts and gréefe becauſe liſtening to the pleaſaunt noyſe made, euery demy deade ſpyꝛite of looue dyd regaine theyꝛ foꝛmer vigour, and foꝛce in mée againe: and the remembꝛaunce of thoſe merrie times dyd returne againe to my minde, in whych the heauenly harmony of theſe inſtruments, touched with rare ſkil was wont in pꝛeſence of my Panphilus to woꝛke diuers cõmendable and ſwéete effectes. But ſéeing not my Panphilus there, with moſt ſoꝛrowfull teares and ſighes I would wil-

lye haue complayned on them, if it hadde beene lawfull for me in that place. And besides this the sundrie Sonnets sung of many young Gentlewomen there (excéding the Nightingales in swéete notes) were wont in my ioyfull times to delight my happie minde, of the which, if there was any (peradventure) that did please my melancolicke humours, I gaue most attentiue eare vnto the same, and desiring greatly to haue it, because rehearsing and singing it afterwardes to my selfe, I might openly and with lesse suspect after a modest kind of sort, learne couertly to mourne, and secrétly to sorrowe with my selfe, with those gréefes especially, that were contained in it.

But after that the reiterated daunces and roundes had wearied the young Gentlewomen, euery one beganne to place themselues amongst vs, and (as it was no rare thing there to sée the amorous young Gentlemen thronging about vs, did encompasse vs in manner of a crowne, which thing neuer happened there, or any where else, that I perceiued, but it made me call to minde that fatall day, when Panphilus, standing behinde a fayre knote of younge Gentlemen, entrapped mée with the vertues of his diuine graces: Wherfore I lifted vp myne eyes many times in vaine, prying and looking betwéene them, being fondlie perswaded by my foolish conceite, that I should in lyke manner haue séene my Panphilus amongest them here.

Wherefore casting mine eyes sometimes amongst them I marked howe some of them with eger lookes, and pyttifull glaunces dyd beholde the amiable obiectes of theyr chéefest desyres.

And my selfe wared by this time very cunninge in those amorous daliaunces, with a perplexed eye dyd viewe euery one, and note euery thinge, they dyd, and perceyued well, who looued in déede, and who iested in demonstration, sometymes commending one for the grace, that hee obserued in hys discourse, and sometymes an other for the prettie inuention hee vsed, and for hys amorous argumentes so well couched togeather in his looning flintes:

saying to my selfe, that my miserable estate and cursed condition had béene much better, if I had then plaid the counterfette, as nowe they did, reseruing thereby a frée soule to my selfe, as with dallying and spo3ting they did kæpe to themselues. After wardes refelling such an opinion, I sayd. May I am rather content (if in possessing an euill there is any cõtent at all) to haue loued faithfully.

After a known errour one wexeth wise at length

Returning therefo3e with mine eyes and thoughts to the wanton behauiour, and amo3ous actions of these yonge Louers, I reaped some small comfo3te by their sundry fancies. And when I did perceiue that any of them didde loue mo3e feruently then the rest, I did mo3e commend with my selfe such well meaning Louers. And hauing thus a long time with an earnest minde behelde them, I began softly to say with my selfe. O th3ise happy and fo3tunate are you, who are not dep3iued of the sight, and sence of your vnderstanding as I am: Alas howe was I wont heretofo3e (as you do nowe) to sollace my selfe with these indifferent recreations. Long may you enioy your felicity, since I alone must remaine an example of sco3ne, and a patterne of myserie to all the wo3lde. If Loue at the least (making mee discontent with the thing beloued of mee) shall bee an occasion to sho3ten my dayes, then shall it followe, that with a tragicall death (as Eliza did) I wil eternish my euerlasting fame and memo3y.

And hauing thus saide, I helde my peace, and went againe to note those countenaunces, gestures & actions, with which these louing Nouices, p3ofessed Louers, and retyred Souldiours did diuersly studie to please their dainty Ladies and Gentlewomen. Oh how many haue I eftsones séene in like places, who (after a great while hauing loked in euery place about fo3 their desired ioyes, and not séeing no3 finding them, déeming and repo3ting the feast not halfe so pleasaunt by reason of their absence, no3 so delightsome) with halfe angry and very sad countenaunces haue gone from thence againe. Wherevppon some little laughter (although it was but fæble and weake) in the middes of all my melancholye

No feast delighteth where the thing beloued is not seene.

dumps was permitted to take place, and a little comfort also graunted to them, perceiuing that I had company in my sorrowes, measuring in this sort by mine owne miseryes other mens mishaps. Then thus disposed (most déere Ladies) as my words dw shew, the delicate bathes, the weary hunting, and the Sea bancks hadde glutted my queasie minde with all kind of pastimes, and cloyed it with superfluities of feasts. Wherfore dismasking my old & former countenance, and discouering the smoake of my choaked sighes, and ẏ losse likewise of my appetite to my meate and slæpe, to my deceiued Husbande, and not caring to manifest to the appointed phisitions of my health, these incurable infirmities, bothe hæ and they dispayring (as it were) with thẽselues of my life, we returned againe to the Cittie. In the which, the condition of the time preparing many and diuers feastes, it framed also with thẽ diuers occasions of my manifolde græfes: wherfore it came many times to passe, ẏ to the solẽnising of new espousalles I was especiallie also inuited, as bæing by parentage nære of kinne to them, or els by auncient familiaritie, frændship, or neighbourhood, acquainted otherwise with them. To the which also my Husband oftentimes constrayned mee to goe, thinking by these meanes to preuent the ordinarie course of my melancholy fits, or els somwhat to ease my mind, so greatly infested by them. Wherupon I was at such times vrged to take again my forsaken ornaments, and to put my neglected hayre (iudged of all men before to shine like gold, but not vnlike nowe to ashes) in the finest order I could, wherin I was not to learne, howe to dw it. And remẽbring my selfe with a more dæpe consideration, whom these fine thredds of gold, besides all other beauties were wont to delight, with a new froward passiõ I did disturbe again my fantastical mind, which made me somtimes so much forgett my selfe, ẏ I remember, that (no otherwise then called backe againe from a dæpe slæpe, or raysed out of an extasie) taking vp again the combe, that was fallen out of my handes, I returned to my careles & vnwilling office. And taking some assured counsel in my Glasse, of the setting foorth of these ornaments,

Appassionated yong Gentlewomen care not how to adorne thẽselues.

naments, with which I had adorned my selfe. And seeing my face to looke very pale, and greatly dis-figured, and deepely therewithall apprehending in my minde my lost and altered beautie, I was almost in a doubt, whither it was my face or no, which I sawe in the Glasse, but imagining rather that some infernall and hidious furie stoode by me, turning my selfe about, I did verily thinke and feare, that it was behind me. But yet, after ỹ I was tricked vp very braue, cleen contrary to the quallitie of my minde, I went with other gentlewomen to those solemne & sumptuous feasts, in which raigned nothing but mirth, ioy, and all manner of mery and pleasant recreations. Merrie I terme them in respecte of others, because as he knoweth, from whom nothing is hydde, there was neuer any since the departure of my Panphilus, which was not an occasion to me of most heauy chéere & matter of continuall sorrowe. Béeing therefore come to the places appoynted for the honors of such marriages, although that in diuers places, and at diuers times celebrated, yet they neuer sawe me otherwise disposed, then to remaine stil at one stay, which was, bearing a counterfette countenaunce of content, and a fayned face, (as well as I coulde) of merrynesse, with my inward minde altogether occupied with subiects of sorrow, deriuing the occasion of this sadnes & gréefe, as well from ioyfull and pleasaunt things which I sawe, as from sorrowfull and vnpleasant passions which I felt. But after that amongst other Ladies and Gentlewomen I was with great honor receiued, my mind not intentiue vpõ new fashions, nor mine eies desirous to gaze vppon braue & ritch attire, wherwith al ỹ place did shine, but with a vain imagination deceiuing thẽselues, thinking (perhaps) to haue seene Panphilus there (as oftentimes in like places they had done before) they went rolling vp & down, & casting their beames in euery place round about: and not séeing him, as one nowe most assured of that, of which I was at ỹ firste probably perswaded, & like a woman confounded in mine owne folish cõceit, I sat me down with ỹ rest of ỹ Ladies, refusing the profered curtesies, and offered honors, for whose sake (hs béeing now absent) they were wont to be most déere vnto me.

And after that the new Bryde was come home, and the magnificent pompe vsed at the Tables was ended, and euery one with his pasting daintie cates and heauenly Nectar had cheered vp their frollicke mindes, as diuers braue daunces, sometimes directed by the tuned voyce of some cunning and singuler Musition, and othersome ledde and foted by the sounde of diuers swéete instruments, were begun euery place of the espousall house resounding with a generall applause of myrth and ioy, my selfe because I would not be accounted coy and disdainful, but ciuill rather in such an honorable assembly, and well manered, hauing gone somtimes about with them, I began to sitte mee downe incontinentlie againe, entring still into newe and fantasticall imaginations.

Euery thīge refresheth the memory of the Louer of his forpassed and happy life

It came then to my minde, howe solemne and glorious that feast was, which like vnto this was once made in honor of my nuptiall ioy, in the which béeing then but a simple soule in franticke loue matters, and frée from melancholye passions, as abounding in all ioy, I sawe in my selfe wyth woorthy congratulations of euery one honourablye saluted, and nobly entreated. And cōparing those times with these, and séeing them beyond all proportion altered, I was wyth great desire (if opportunitie of time and place had graunted) prouoked to wéepe. This swyft and suddaine thought, didde runne also in my minde, when I sawe the yong Gentlemen and Gentlewomen to reioyce equally together, and to bee merry alike, courting and deuising one with another, sometimes with many pleasant and swéete discourses, and sometimes with many singuler and prettie deuises, fitte for such purposes, howe that once I beheld my Panphilus in lyke places, and howe in his company he and I all alone had passed the time there together, and could not nowe do the like. And it grieued me no lesse to sée my selfe depryued of the occasion of making such kind of ioy, and enioying such content, then I was sorrowfull for the pleasure which I losse by the not performance of the same. But from thence applying my cares to amorous delights, songs and sundry tunes, and remembring

membring those with my self that were passed, I sighed, and meruailous desirous to sée the ende of such tedious feastes, béeing malecontent in the meane time, and sorrowfull wyth my selfe, I passed them away. Notwithstanding, beholding euery thing exactly, the companies of yong Gentlemen béeing flocked about the Gentlewomen and Ladies, that nowe were sette downe to rest them, and retyred into diuers places to gaze on them, I did perceiue well that many of them, or almost all, did sometimes ayme theyr beames at me, and did talke secretly amongst themselues of diuers things touching my beautie, brauery and behauiour, but not so softlie, but that by manifest hearing of my owne part, or by imagination or heare say of some others, no smal part of their spéeches came to mine eares.

Some of them said one to another. Alas behold that yong Gentlewoman, who had not her paragon for beautie in our Cittie, and sée nowe what an one she is become? Dooest not thou sée how strangely she is altered, and how appalled her once faire face is growne, my selfe béeing as ignorant of the cause, as amazed to sée the effects. And hauing thus said, looking on me with a most pittifull and milde eye, as they who were greatly condolent of my gréefes, going away left mee full of compassion, and more pittious towards my selfe, then I was wont to be. Others didde enquire of one another, amongst themselues, saying. Alas, hath this Gentlewoman béene sicke? And afterwards did answere themselues again, saying: It séemeth so, because she is wered so leane and pale. Wherefore it is great pittie, especiallye thinking of her former beautie ỹ is nowe vaded quite away. But there were some of a déeper reache then the reste, whose true surmises greeued me very much, after many gestes and spéeches amongst themselues, saying. The palenes of this yong Ladie is a manifest token of an enamored hart. For what kind of infirmitie doth bring a Louer to a lower estate of bodie, then the vnruly passions of feruent and hote affection? She is vndoubtedly in loue. And if it be so: hée is too cruell and inhumaine, that is the cause of such vnwoorthye consequences, Diuers opinions and speeches of menne

" (gréefe and cares I meane, that make her looke with so pale
" and thinne chéekes.

When I had heard these nipping words that rubbed vppe my festered wounde, I coulde not with-holde my sighes, perceiuing that others were more ready to pittie my miseries, then he to preuent these mishaps, who by greatest reason, and most of all shoulde haue hadde compassion in his thankelesse harte. And after I had fetcht manie déepe sighes, with an humble and lowe voice I earnestlye besoughte the Gods, that in lue of their kindnes towardes me, they might haue better successe in their Loues. And I remember again, that the value of my honour and honestie was not small amongst some of them, who in talking together, did fauourably séeme to excuse the foresaide true surmises, saying. The
" Gods forbid ỳ we should hatch such a thought in our minds,
" to say, that fonde Loue shoulde molest this wise & modest
" yong Ladie, or that blind affection could trouble her minde
" at all. For she as she is endued with as great honestye as a-
" ny other, so was shee (as it euer séemed) neuer addicted to
" such vanities as many of her coequalles, and hath not shew-
" ed at any time so much as a semblance of wanton boldnesse,
" but continually arguments of wise and modest behauiour.
" Nor amongst the diuers communications and companies of
" curious and inquisite Louers, there could be neuer heard a-
ny spéech of her Loue, not once immagined amongst them, which is so furious and forcible a passion, that it will not bée anie long time concealed, but will like restrained flames violently burst out vnawares.

Loue is a passion not supported any long time.

Alas (sayd I then to my selfe) howe farre do they roame from the truth, not déeming me to be in loue, because, (as it is the manner of fooles) I make not my loue publicke to the view of euery one, and preache it not openly abroade to bee secretely tossed from mouth to mouth, as others (vainly glorying in theirs) are commonly wont to do. There came also sometimes oppositely before mee, many yonge and noble Gentlemen, proper men of personage, of swéete and amiable countenaunces, in euery thing gracious, couragious, and curteous,

curteous,and the chiefeſt flowers of our Cittie, who often times before,by many cunning meanes and drifts, hadde to their vtmoſt of their power attempted,and laboured to haue drawne but the deuotions of my eyes to the deſires of theyr harts. Who,after that a certaine while they had ſéene mée, ſo much deformed and altered from that I was wont to bée, (not wel pleaſed perhaps) that I did not at ỹ firſt frame my affections to their fancies,diſdayned now to looke at me,and forſake me, ſaying. The braue beautie of this Lady is gone and turned to a bleacke hew, and the glory of her enflaming deſires is nowe extincte. Wherefore ſhall I hyde that from you (fayre Ladies) which doth not onely gréeue mee to rehearſe,but generally all Women to heare. I ſay therefore, that although it was the greateſt gréefe in ỹ world to think, that my Panphilus was not preſent,for whoſe ſake my then excellent beauty was moſt déere vnto me,yet in ſuch vpbraiding ſort to heare that I had loſt it,it was no leſſe then preſent death to my ſoule.And beſides all theſe things, I remẽber that béeing ſometimes inuited to ſuch feaſtes, I haue béene drawne perforce into the company of many pleaſaunt Ladies, diuerſly diſcourſing amongſt themſelues of amorous conceits,where with willing eare, harkning what iſſue infinite Louers haue had in theyr hote paſſages,I eaſily perceiued,that there was neuer any of thẽ tormented wyth ſo feruent paſſions,as I am: nor their loue beſette wyth ſo many miſeryes, nor contriued with ſuch ſecrecy, as mine was. Although that of more happy & fortunate Louers, and of leſſe honourable loues alſo the number is greater.In this ſort therefore,ſometimes eying,and ſometimes gyuing eare to that which was done and ſpoken in theſe places, like a penſiue and ſadde Woman I paſſed away the weary time. After that the Ladies and Gentlewomen, had reſted themſelues a prettie while,it happened that many braue yonge Gentlemen ryſing vppe,and amongſt other Gentlewomen inuited me oftentimes to daunce,but as often in vain went from me againe. Who remaining neuertheleſſe in theyr diſports (with mindes frée from heauy thoughtes,and high in-

tentions) some moued with desire to shew perhappes theyr greatest cunning, and others pricked on thereunto by spurs of hote and burning loue, but all very curious in the same, my selfe sitting by my selfe alone, with a scornefull minde and coy lookes, didde marke the newe fashioned trickes, the gesture, and behauiour of many Gentlewomen there. And certes I blamed some in my minde, although I greatly desired (if it might haue béene) to dw as they did, if my Panphilus had béen present there. Who, as oftentimes as his déere remembraunce came to my dolefull minde, so often was it sufficient matter, and the onely occasion of my new melancholie and fresh sorrowes: and who dooth not (as the Gods know) deserue the great loue, which continually I haue borne, and yet dw still beare him. But after that wyth no small griefe I had a great while beheld these daunces, which with the suddaine sursaults of other grœuous thoughtes séeming vnpleasannt and tedious vnto mee, vrged as it were with some other busines, I rose vppe moste willingly from my place, and to burst a sunder my heaped and swelling sorrowes (whose open and suddaine discouery I greatly feared) I gotte my selfe smoothly away into a solitary & secret place, and there giuing full scope and leaue to my flowing teares, I acquited my foolish eyes, for all the vanities that they had séene, with an austere and due guerdõ, which were not distrayned from thẽ without many bitter wordes, kindled with burning anger, but knowing also my miserable fortune to be so cruell towards me, I remember that somtimes I began thus to inueye against her, saying.

Greefe is reclaymed by lamentation.

O fearefull Fortune, mortall ennemie to euery happye creature, and onely hope of miserable menne. Thou the suddaine chaunger of kingdoms, and of mundane thinges, doost

The properties of Fortune.

« as a helper with one hand lift vppe, and as a destroyer wyth
« the selfe same throwe downe againe, as thy indiscrete iudg-
« ment doth direct thy inconstant will, not content to be wholy any ones, exalting him aloft in one thing, or els in an o-
« ther, casting him vtterly down, or, after that thou hast made
« him happy by any lent felicitie, dost heape vpon his mynde

newe

new and vncouth cares, because that worldly menne liuing in continuall want and néede, may (according to their vaine opinion, & their endelesse pride) implore thy helpe, and adore thy deity. Yet art thou still blinde and deafe, disdayning to behold the manifest miseries, and refusing to lysten to the complaintes of miserable creatures, triumphing onely with those, whome thou hast vnworthely (perhaps) exalted. Who embracing thy frendly fauours, and honouring thée with al theyr deuotions, whilest with a smiling loke and flattering promise thou art entertaining them, euen on a sodaine with some vnexpected accident or other, finde themselues vtterly throwen downe by thée, and then (though to late) dow miserablie perceiue, how thou hast changed thy serene smiles into froward frownes.

Amongst the number of which, my selfe (wretched woman) may be put, who not knowing of my owne parte any mallice wrought against thée, and ignorant of any heynous offence and indignitie whatsoeuer perpetrated, by me against thée, that might reduce thée to so seuere a reuenge, am most vnworthely and pittifully punished. Alas whosoeuer reposeth trust in great and mightie thinges, and like a puissant Prince ruleth in high and stately pallaces, applying alwaies his quiet and credulous mind to ioyfull and pleasaunt obiectes: Let him cast his eyes vpon me, and beholde howe from a high and renowmed Lady of felicity, I am nowe become a most low and wretched handmaide of fortune, and (which is worse then this) how cruelly I am reiected and disdained of the onely lord and maister of my subiected heart.

Ah Fortune, thou diddest neuer giue any more effectuall example of thy vnconstant mutabilitie, then my selfe, if that with a perfect and sound minde my first & latter condition of life be wel considered. I was receiued of thée fickle fortune of thée (false Fortune) was I receiued into this world, in abundant quantitie of goods (if nobilitie, riches, honors, & dignitie be any parte of them) which were moreouer by thy bountifull and large handes (which thou diddest neuer yet with-

" drawe from them) daylie and copiously augmented. So that
" (in sooth) like a mightie Ladie I dyd continually possesse
" them, as mutable thinges vse them, and beyonde the com-
" mon course of womens couetous nature, did liberally im-
" parte them to others.

" But being ignoraunt Fortune, that thou wert also the
" same, which with vnequall passions and carefull thoughtes
" dyddest surcharge the minde, and not knowing, that thou
" haddest also a great portion in loue hys Signories, I fell
" in loue as thou wouldest, and with that young Gentleman
" whome thou onely, and none else, diddest then present bée-
" fore my wretched eyes, when I thought my selfe farthest
" from any such daunger. Whome after that with strong and
" intricate knottes thou dyddest perceiue that he was bound
" in the Circle of my heart, thou hast (vnstable and chaung-
" ing often times) sought to worke my harme, and wreake
" thy vndeserued iniuries vppon mée, sometimes disturbing
" our linked myndes with vayne and deceytfull imaginati-
" ons, yea, and sometimes our eyes with pittifull and publick
" glaunces, because our loue made manifest, might bée hurt-
" full vnto vs.

" And I am certayne, that many times thou hast beene
" (euen as thou wouldest thy selfe) the onely cause, that many
" displeasaunt and discrepaunt wordes of my beloued young
" Gentleman haue come to my eares, and hast with myne of
" lyke consequence filled his againe, able enough (being credi-
" ted) to haue engendred hatred and discorde, and to haue ha-
" zarded a sodaine mislike, but their issue, and thy driftes
" were neuer aunswerable to thy determinations. Because
" admitte, thou dost as a Goddesse gouerne all exteriour thin-
" ges, as it pleaseth these, the vertues of thy minde are neuer
the more subiect to thy might.

That which fortune cānot bring to passe by right, she dooth by wrong.

Our wisedome hath continually gonne beyond thy wi-
linesse in this poynte. But what doth it auaile for all this
to oppose it against thée, since thou hast a thousand slights to
endomage thy enemies. And that which thou canst not bring
to passe by right, thou dost contend to worke by wrong. Not

able

able to sowe the sædes of mallice and enuie in our hartes, thou hast indeuoured to inculcate into thē thinges of lyke effecte and predicament, and besides this to repleate thē with the greatest græfe & anguish of minde. Thy industries adnihilated heretofore and made frustrate by our prouident wisdome, were strengthened againe by thy other fraudulent forces and pœnishe waies, and as a peruerse enemie, as well to hym as to mée, thou hast practised the meanes with thy ominous accidentes, by long distaunce of place to deuide vs both a sunder.

Alas when I would haue thought that in so straunge a place, so farre distaunt from this, and deuided from mée by such great Seas, so many high hilles, wyde fældes, vallies and playnes, and by so manie great riuers, the onely source and cause of all woes should (by thy meanes) be sprong vp, and growe styll? Truely neuer. But yet it is so, and for all that though he be farre from mée, and I from him, I doubte not, but that in despite of thée Fortune he loueth mée, as I loue him, whom aboue all thinges elſe in the world I do most dærely estéme.

But to what ende and effect doth this loue serue more, then if we were eyther mere straungers, or mortall enemies. Alas nothing at all to no purpose elſe. Our wittes and policie therefore prenailed naught against thy contradictions. Thou hast caryed away with hym all my delight, all my good, and all my ioye: and with these my merry times, feastes, and pastimes, my gorgious attyre, my pærelesse beautie, and my pleasaunt lyfe. In lue whereof thou hast left mée dollours, græfe and sorrowe. But yet thou couldest neuer make mée relinquishe his loue, no nor is thy might so great, (as great it is) to make mée by intermediate fyttes onely fancy hym. Alas if I, bæing yet but young, had committed any thing agaynst thy Godheade, the simplicitie of my vnrypened yæres, should haue excused my rawe defectes. But if thou wouldest neuertheleſſe take some reuenge vpon me. Wherefore diddest thou not wreake it vp on thy owne thinges.

To put ones Sickle in an others Corne.

Thou hast iniustly (Fortune) put thy Sickle in an others Corne. For what hast thou to do or to entermedle thy lawes with lowe his matters? I haue most high and strong towers, most fayre and ample fældes, many heardes of Cattel, and great store of treasure, which with thyne owne handes thou hast bountifully bestowed on mée, wherefore with consuming flames, deuouring waters, cruel rapine, and saccage and wherefore with vnluckie death diddest not thou extend thy wrath vpon them: Thou hast left me those things, which may no more auaile for my consolation, then Mydas his golden fauour, which he receyued of Bacchus for his pinchinge hunger: and hast transported onely him away, whome I accounted dærer then Gold, then gemmes, then ritch palaces, yea more then infinite worldes, of wealth. Accursed therfore be those amorous arrowes, which presumed to be reuenged of Phæbus, and which nowe sustaine such base iniuries by thée.

Alas if these had neuer pricked thée, as now they pearce mée, with better aduise (perhappes) and with more mature deliberation thou wouldest molest thy lowinge associates. But beholde thou hast wronged mée, and brought mée to this extreame poynte, that of the richest, noblest, and highest Ladie, I am become the most miserable and vnfortunate woman in all my countrie, and this cruell fortune thou séest to well approued in mée. Euery one doth reioyce & spend their times in merry feastes and glée, and onely I do stil lament, and waste my youth in endlesse moane, which kinde of lyfe is not now begun, but hath so long endured, that me thinkes thy mercilesse anger should haue bæne ere this tyme somewhat mittigated.

But I forgiue thée all, if of pittie or of curtesy thou wilt let mée fauourably enioy the swéete company of my Panphilus againe, as thou hast not without great gréefe deuyded him from mée. And if perhappes thy anger doth yet endure, let it be satiated vpon the glory of my goods and possessions. Alas cruell as thou art, let my vnhappy and poore condition of lyfe grœue thée, and moue thée to commiseration of my calami-

calamities. Thou séest that I am become such an one, that as a fable to the common people, I am carryed from mouth to mouth, whereas my seuerall beauties with solemne fame and with swéete prayses were wont to be blazoned euerie where. Beginne therefore gentle Fortune at the last to be pittifull towardes me, because I may with gratefull and reuerend titles (my selfe enabled iustly to prayse to thée) incessantlie honour thy mighty maiesty.

To whose prayers if thou dost open a gratious eare, and wilt not rigorously denie the easie effectes of so reasonable a demaunde, then for euer do I bowe (and herewithall let the immortall Goddes beare recorde) to erecte to thée the liuely Image of my selfe, preciously adorned, and gloriously sette forth in euery place and Temple (dedicated and most déere to thée) in token of thy perpetuall honour, and euerlasting fame. Which with neuer dying memoriall of thy miraculous pittie subscribed with these wordes. (This is Fiammetta lifted vppe of Fortune from the deepe pitte of extreme miserie, to the highest toppe of happy ioy) as shalbe published to the open sight and viewe of all the world. Oh howe many other things also did I often times declaime with my selfe, to recount which, would be but a longe and tedious labour, but all were bréefelie ended and resolued into bitter teares, by meanes of which, sometimes it fell out, that béeing perceiued of other gentlewomen, and with many comfortable words chéered vp by them, I was much against my will caryed to these festiuall daunces.

But who would thinke it possible (amorous Ladies) that such anguish and gréefe should so vsurpe a young Gentlewomans heart, that there was nothing, whych coulde not onelie not make it merrie, but that the same was an occasion of greater sorrowe, which cannot but séeme incredible to all, though not to mée miserable woman, that hath prooued it, doth féele it, and doth know it to be to true.

There is nothing that maketh a miserable louer glad but the same is an occasion of greater greefe againe one way or an other,

It came to passe manie tymes that the weather (according to the season of the yéere) béeing verie whot many other Gentlewomen and my selfe, because we might the

better passe it away, vpon most swifte Boates, winged on euery side with flashing Oares, wee plowed the gentle waues of the calme Sea, singing sometimes, and with playing sometimes on diuers Instrumentes, went rowinge vp and downe to seeke out sollytarie and opacall Rockes, deuided from the maine shore, entring sometimes into hollowe caues, at the fotes of steepe hilles, made by nature it selfe, vnder which, (beeing most freshe for wynde, and cole shadowes) wee dyd many tymes sitte and passe away the heate of the day.

The fier of the minde dooth not receiue any refreshing or ease by exteriour thinges.

Theis were alas, especiall and cheefe remedies offered to mee, to refrigerate the corporall heate of my bodie onelye, but they lent mee not any newe ease of those neuer ceasing sorows, and no extinguishment at all of those flames, which burned my soule inwardlie, but dyd rather bereaue mee of such needefull helpes, because the outward heate being now past (which to delicate and tender bodyes is doubtlesse no small annoy) by and by a more ample and fitte place was made for amorous and tedious thoughts, which are not one lie the preseruing matter of Venus flames, but a forcible substaunce augmenting the same.

Beeing therefore come to these places which wee hadde sought out, and shrowding our selues vnder them for our refreshing and delight, we went (whether our mindes dyd leade vs) vp and downe, viewing heere and there this companie and that of young gentlemen and gentlewomen, with gaudy troupes of which, euery little Rocke, Banke and sandie shore, (which were by the shadowe of any hill defended from the scorching heate of the Sunne beames) not otherwyse then a greene Meddowe with fayre and plenteous flowers) were almost al couered. O what intensiue pleasure and how great a delight is this to thē, that haue their hartes free from the molesting passions of loue. There might bee seene in many places fayre tables set, and white and fyne Diaper clothes spred vpon them, and all thinges so exquisitly done, and with such, ornament, magnificence, glory & coste, that the very sight onely of them had sufficient force to pro-

noke

neke any, ones minde, and appetite, were it neuer so melancolicke demisse or drowsie, but only mine, which was to much soked in sorrowe. There might in other places (as cõuenient time did require, diuers others haue bene sene, how merelie they went to their morning repastes, of whome our companie (as wee dyd them againe) with cherefull countenances, and curteous entreaties was inuited to theyr feastes and sportes.

But after that wee had (as the rest also) with great feastes banquetted our selues, and after that (the tables being taken away we had daunced certaine Neapolitane rounds, and then (after our accustomed manner) had embarqued our selues againe, wee went by and by rowing vppe and downe in this creeke, and that Cliffe, wherein certaine secrete and by places of the Sea shore, to the gazing eyes of euery curious and wanton young Gentleman were shewed delightfull and desired sightes, which was: many fayre and young Gentlewomen stript into their Wastcoates of white Satten without sleeues, and without hose or shoes, swimming, and sollacing themselues in the cole water. And gathering Shel-fishe amongest these cliffes and harde rockes, in stooping downe to take them vppe, did often tymes discouer theyr round and snowe white balles of their delicate and fruitefull bodies. And in some places againe there were others, who with more subtile and with greater industrie, with trammelles, dragges, flewes, & with all maner of nettes and diuers others ỹ with angles (to the great delight of the beholders) and with manie newe deuises more and prettie artes, deceiued the sillie and simple fishe. But what neede I trouble my selfe to declare euery particuler pastime and pleasure which was practised and taken there? Let them (though they goe not thether at all) imagine the lyke, that haue exercised themselues, or haue any vnderstanding in such thinges, how many, and of what force they are to recreate the minde. And if they goe thether, when they shall see nothing else, but mirth, and sollace, and all kind of youthfull disportes.

There the open mindes of euery one are frée from sorrowfull passions, the occasions of the contrary béeing so manie and so great, that there is scarce a deniall of any demaunde among them.

In these places I confesse (because I would not séeme to bée deuoyde of curtesie, and would not be troublesome to the whole companie) I tooke a visarde of fayned mirth vpon mée, though I was still sayling with contrarie blastes of tempestuous loue and enuious Fortune in those Seas of greefes and cares, in which since my Panphilus his departure I haue continually bulled vp and downe. Which thing howe harde it is to performe, they that haue tryed it, may giue sufficient testimonie thereof. For howe could I be merry in mynde, calling to mynde that I had sometimes séene Panphilus with mée, and my selfe also without hym in lyke pastimes, whome I did nowe by distaunce of many myles know to bée deuyded from me, and besides this without hope to sée him any more. If I were not troubled with any other greefe, then onely care and veration of minde, which continually held me in suspence of many things, was not this sufficient enough to haue confoũded my soule alone: And can it otherwise bée thought, because for as much as the feruent desyre that I had to sée him, had so bereaued me of my true knowledge and vnderstanding, that knowing assuredly that hée was not in those places, yet (as though he was there indéede) I did argue in my minde, and, as if this had béene true, without any contradiction I proceeded farther to sée, whether I could espie him out or no. There was not any Boate, Galley, Shippe, or Bregandine (of all which the Sea coastes there was so full, sayling forth, some comming in, some casting and some waying Anker, as the azure skye in a cléere and frosty night loaden with Golden starres) which I dyd not first with myne eyes survey, and after by my seruauntes search out and knowe whether they went, and from whence they came.

The greefe of the mind is hardly co uered with a merry counte-naunce

I neuer harde sound of any instrument although I knew him to be skilfull in onely one, to the notes & tune of which

I

I did first giue an attentiue eare, and didde after aske, who he was that played on it, imagining still, that he might possibly be the same, whom I did so carefully seeke after. There was not any pleasaunt Rocke, Coole shoare, or shaddowed Caue, which I had seene, nor any company left vnuisited of me, to see if happily I might haue found him.

Certes I confesse, that sometimes this vnfayned & vain hope did abolish a great part of my sighes, which sighes, (after that it was gone from mee) amassed together in the concauitie of my braine, whose naturall issue was to haue beene breathed forth, conuerted nowe into bitter & brinish teares, were by the conduits of my sorrowfull eyes powred forth, and so the counterfett ioyes, were turned into confected and true anguish of mind. Fiammetta her sighes turned into teares issued out of her eyes

Our pleasant Cittie, surpassing all other Citties in Italie, that are held famous for noble feastes & royal shewes, doth not onely exhillirate her Cittizens with generous and solemne Nuptials, refresh them with diuers sweete walkes, Crystaline Ryuers, delightsome sea sands, pleasant shoares, and greene bancks, but copious also in many goodly sports, as sometimes with one publique and sumptuous spectacle, and now with another princely and solemne show, doth reioyce her peoples harts, and stir them vppe to exceeding and generall gladnes. But amongst all other passymes, in the which it doth appeare to the world most famous, in Tylt and tourney (which is almost daylie exercised there) and generally in all feates of armes, it is chiefely renowned. This therefore was wont to be an auncient custome amongst vs (after that the tempestious and stormie blasts of shaking Winter are past, and the merry Springtide with her newe flowers and greene grasse, hath brought againe to the world her trepassed beauties, the vigour also and courage of yonge lustye Lordes and Gentlemenne, beeing by the quallitie and season of the time rekindled, and their amorous hartes more prompt then before, to discouer their feruent desires) that at the greatest and most stately houses of noble men, ỹ brauest most honourable Ladyes, shyning in glittering golde, and a- Naples

A description of Springtide

adorned with their moſt precious and rare Jewels, did with theſe, franckly aſſent to méete ioyfully together. I do not thinke, that to beholde King Priam his Daughters in Lawe, with many other of the Phrygian Ladyes, when attired and beautified in the braueſt ſorte, they preſented themſelues, and came before their Father in Lawe, and ſoueraigne, to daunce, to feaſt, and to make merry, was either a more rich, or goodly ſight, then for to ſée in many places of our Cittie, the maieſticall méetinges and braue aſſemblies of celeſtiall demigoddeſſes in ẏ ſame, which, after that in fayre troupes they came to the puplike Theaters (euery one to the vtmoſt of her power, ſhewing her ſelf moſt braue, and making her ſelfe moſt beautifull) I doubt not, but if any Gentleman ſtranger, but indifferently conceited & iudicious, had arriued there (hauing conſidered their haughty coũtenaunces, their noble behauiour, and viewed their coſtly apparrell and rich ornaments, rather princelike then conuenient for manie (nay moſt) Gentlewomen there, woulde not haue iudged them women of this latter age, but would haue thought, that ſome of thoſe auncient and magnificent Ladies had béene returned againe to the world: Saying with himſelfe.

Shee for her ſtatelines doth reſemble Semiramis. Thys other (gaying on her ſumptuous apparrell and Jewelles) woulde rather bee déemed Cleopatra. An other (conſidering her courtlie and louelie graces) he would haue compared to faire Hellen. And another (viewing well her geſture and ſwéete actions in his mind) he would affirme not to bee vnlike to Quéene Dido. Wherefore procéede I thus in compariſon of them all. Euery one by her ſelfe would rather ſéeme a diuine maieſtie, then any humaine matter. And how often times haue I (miſerable Womanne) before I had loſte my Panphilus, hearde many yonge Gentlemen deſkant vppon my ſelfe, contending to whither of theſe two I might haue béene beſt compared: To the Virgine Polixena, or to Venus of Cipres.

Some of them ſaying, that it was to much to compare

mee

me to a Goddesse, and others alledging the contrary, sayde, that it was too little to resemble me to an earthly and mortall woman. There was not amongst so great and noble cõpany anie of them remaining long in their places, nor graue silence was kept there.

But the olde and auncient Gentlemenne rysing vppe to beholde the lusty yong Gentlemenne, howe louingly some of them (taking the coy Gentlewomen by their delicate hands to daunce) did amorously discourse with them according to the desires of their fancies, and howe othersome wyth tuned voice, and melodious instrument desciphered the effectes of his amorous passions. And in this sort was the hotest parte of the day spent in all manner of noble sportes, and glée that might be deuised.

And after that the Sunne hath once begun to send forth his beames colder then before, then do the honourable Princes of our Ausonian kingdome méete together in that habit, as their high estate doth require. Who (after that they haue beheld the diuine graces of euery Ladye, and fedde theyr grædie eyes with euery Gentlewomans beautie, and marked well their dauncing, cõmending some more, some lesse, but all generally, going away with almost all the Knightes and Gentlewomenne (as well maryed, as vnmaried men) after a little while in great and most braue companies, with rich and new fashioned apparrell, and cleane contrary to the reste, with Masques, and other gaudy shewes they returne backe againe. A description of Autume. Italy.

What tongue is there, be it neuer so famous for golden eloquence, and choyse words, or witt, neuer so much commẽded for excellent sentences & erquisite inuention, that coulde perfectlye or perticulerlye sette downe the Noble and gorgeous Habittes, and the sundrye braue sutes of apparrell, (as pleasaunt for varietye, as wonderfull for magnificence) which was seene there?

Not Homer certes, so woorthy amongst the Grecians, nor Virgill so highly praised of the Latines, which with state ly verse did write ỹ infinit aduentures, and accidents, which

bothe those noble menne, and which the Grecians, Troyans and Italians, had of yore in their open warres, priuate peace, and stratagemes. I will therefore endeuour to make a breefe relation of them to those Women, who did openlye neuer see thē perfourmed, which description shall not so vainly be inserted in this my pittifull discourse, & not to so small purpose, but that the wiser sort of Women, may comprehend my sorrow beyond any womans past or present, to be without pause or relaxation still continuated: since that with the admirable dignity of so many princely shewes & rare sights, it coulde not by any merrye meane (were it neuer so little
" time) bee broaken from that cleauing and cloying greefe. I
" say therefore (to come to the matter) that our noble Princes
" and valiant Lords, were mounted vppon Coursers of Na-
" ples, and Spanish Gennets, so passing swift in running, that
" anie other beast whatsoeuer, yea the very winds themselues
" (although they made neuer so much speede) they woulde in
" course (inuisible almost) leaue behind.
" Whose youth and lusty yeares, comely fauour, and ap-
" proued magnanimitie and courage, made them passing gra-
" tious, and renowned in euery Gentlewomans eye & mouth.
" They came prauncing forward on their barded horses, with
" caparisons of purple and crymosin Sattin, curiously embro-
" dered with fine threddes of shyning Gold, and with clothe of
" the same artificially wouen by Indian handes, with strange
" workes of diuers colours, intermingled, filled and bordered
" with Gold, pearle, and precious stones. Whose silken softe,
" and louely locks, hanging downe vppon their stately shoul-
" ders, were tyed round about with a fine billement of Golde,
" beselte with Diamonds, Rubyes, and Emeraulds, and with
" many other gemmes, or els with a little Garlande of greene
Laurell, hauing on his left hand a light shield, and bearing a strong Launce in his right hand, at sound of Tuscane trumpets making furious and couragious encounters eyther one against another, or many against many, after the Morysco guise, but generally in the moste braue and admirable sorte, before the noble Ladies and Gentlewomen beginne theyr

A discription of Tylt and giuoco di canne much vsed of the Spaniards.

beroycall

heroycall ſpoꝛts. Commending him moſt, who with ẏ point of his Launce caryed néereſt to the grounde, and cloſely couched vnder his ſhielde, without any diſoꝛdered motion of his body in the ſaddle, did ſhewe himſelfe in running on his fiery ſtéede. Italians and Mores.

To ſuch kind of feaſtes and pleaſaunt ſhewes, as I was euer wont (poꝛe and miſerable Fiammetta) I was alſo inuited, and certes not without great gréefe vnto mee, becauſe beholding theſe paſtimes, it came to my minde, that I hadde whilome ſéene my Panphilus ſitting amongſt our moꝛe auncient and renerende olde Gentlemenne, to beholde ſuch like ſpectacles: whoſe ſufficiencie (accoꝛding to the admirable grauitie of his youth) deſerued ſo high a place. And ſomtimes ſtanding (as yong Pretextatus amongſt the noble and grauc Senatoꝛs of Rome) with the foꝛeſayde robed Knightes, to iudge of theſe paſtimes, amongſt whom, one foꝛ his authority was like vnto Sceuola, another foꝛ his grauitie to eyther of the Catos, and ſome of ſo pleaſant and delectable coũtenaunces, that they ſéemed Pompey the great, oꝛ Marcus Marcellus, and others of ſo ſterne and martiall lokes, that they ſéemed liuely to repꝛeſent the woꝛthy Affricane Scipio oꝛ Quintus Cyncinnatus: al the which equally, and eagerlie beholding the running of euery one, and calling to minde theyꝛ yong and luſty paſſed yéares, pꝛicked to the quick with gloꝛy of honour and courage, and muttering and fretting to themſelues, ſometimes commended one, and ſometimes another, Panphilus affirming all their ſayings, and allowing theyꝛ cenſures. Of whom ſometimes I beard, howe he compared (talking of this and that, now with one, and now with another) and howe he reſembled all thoſe valiaunt Champions that did runne, to the yong and old renowned Heroes of the other woꝛlds.

O howe déere a thing was this to my eares, as well foꝛ him that ſpake it, as foꝛ them that attentiuely gaue eare vnto it, and alſo foꝛ my Cittizens ſake, of whom it was ſpoken. So much truly, that the remembꝛaunce thereof, is yet verie gratefull vnto mee. Of our yong Pꝛinces, whoſe heroycall

countenaunces bewraid their hardy and couragious minds, he was wont to say, that one was like to Arcadius of Parthenope, of whom it is reported, and firmely beléeued, that none came better appointed, and more resolute to the destruction of Thebes, at what time his mother sent him thether, béeing but a yong youth. The next after he confessed to be like swéete Ascanius, of whom Virgill (a singuler recorde of so braue a youth) wrot so many golden verses. Comparing the third to Deiphobus, and the fourth for beautye to Ganimedes.

Then comming to those of ryper age, that followed these, he gaue them no lesse perfect and pleasant semblaunces. For there might you sée one comming along, with a ruddy colour and a red beard, and with soft, bushy, and crysped locks falling downe vppon his strong and slightly shoulders, and (no otherwise then Hercules was wont to haue) bounde vp with a fine little garland of gréene leaues, apparrailed with costly garments of silke, occupying no more rome, then the iust quantitie of his bodye, garnished with sundry braue worckes wrought with skilfull hande, with a Mantle vppon his right shoulder, fastened together with a button of Gold, and with a faire and rich shielde couering his left side, and carrying in his ryght hand a light speare, as was moste fitte for that sport, whom he said, that he was in gesture, and coũtenaunce, like to great Hector. After whom an other cõming along, adorned in like Habits, and with as stoute a countenaunce as the other, hauing caste vp the golden fringed border of his Mantle vppon his shoulder, with his lefte hande cunningly managing his vnruly horse, hee iudged an other Achilles. Another following him, shaking his threatninge Launce, and carrying his targe behind his back, hauing hys soft hayre tyed together with a fine bayle (giuen him perhaps of his Ladie) he called Protesilaus. After whome another following with a fine Hatte on his head, of a browne colour in his face, and with a long beарde, and of a fierce countenaunce, he called Pyrrhus.

And another after him with a more milde looke, and with

with a swéete and smoth face, and moze gozgiously adozned then the rest, he thought to resemble Parris of Troy, oz king Menelaus.

What næde I prolong my narration about this royall ranck any further. In briefe, as they passed in that long and goodly company, he shewed who was like to Agamemnon, who to Aiax, who to Vlisses, who to Diomedes, oz to any other Grecian, Troyan, oz Latine, woozthy of eternall prayse and memozy. Neyther did he giue them these names méerely of his owne pleasure, but conferring and confirming hys arguments with acceptable reasons about the manner of these paragoned Lozds, did shew that they were duely and woozthely compared vnto them. Wherefoze the hearing of these reasons was no lesse pleasant, then to sée the very same personnes by whome and foz whome hee spake and framed them.

The gallant troupe therefoze of Hozsemen, after ryding thzée oz foure times with easie pace vppe and down, to shew themselues to the lokers on, couragiously beganne theyz fierce courses, and standing almost right vppe in theyz styzrops, bzauely couched vnder their Targets, with the points of their Launces carryed so euen as they séemed to shaue the grounde, swifter then the swiftest winde their hozses carryed them away. And the ayze resounding with the shootes of the people that stoode by, and the iangling of the siluer and golden belles, that euery hozse was almost trapped withall, the noyse also of Trumpets, and of other martiall instruments, the flapping and smyting of ẏ caparisons against the hozses sides, and of their bases in the ayze, and the flyttering of theyz Mantles also against the winde, did pzick on theyz fiery steedes, to a moze hote, bzauer, swifter, and moze courragious course. The order of those that runne a Tylt

And thus euery one wyth greate delight and ioye, continually beholding them, and marking the ozder of theyz courses, they made themselues to bee woozthely admyzed, and not vnwoozthely pzaysed in the secrete harts, and open mouthes of all the spectatozs.

" Howe many Ladies and Gentlewomen (some one séeing her Husbande amongst these heere, another her Louer, and some their neere Kinsmen) did I sée many time clappe their hands, and most highly reioyce at the derteritie & courage of their frendes? Not a fewe truely. And not onelye these, but straungers also: my selfe onely excepted: who (although I sawe my Husbande there, and other of my kindred with him) with sorrowfull chéere did beholde him, not séeing my Panphilus there. And when I remembred how farre off he was from me.

Alas good Ladyes, is not this a meruailous thing, that that which I sée, should be the materiall cause and substance of my sorrow? And that nothing may make me merry. Alas what soule is there in hell, neuer so much tormented wyth endles payne, that séeing these thinges, coulde not but féele some respective ioy? Why, not one at all (I think.) For they rauished with the swéetnesse of Orpheus his harpe, forgotte for a time their cruell paines and torments. But I, sette in the mids of a thousand torments, and placed amongst a thousande ioyes, and continually exercised in many and sundrye kinds of sports, cannot (I say) burie my gréefe in momentary oblition, nor allwage and lighten it, be it neuer so little a while. And put case that sometimes at those feastes, & such like, I haue with an vnfained and true countenaunce hidde it, and haue giuen respect to my tedious sighes, in the night afterwards, when I did finde my selfe all alone, I did prolong, not pardon any part of my teares, but didde powre out rather so many of them, as the day before I had spared, and kept in scalding sighes. And these thinges inducing mee to more pensiue and percing thoughts, and especially in considering their vanities, more apt and possible to hurte, then to helpe, as by proofe of them I do manifestly knowe, the feaste béeing finished, and my selfe going from it, and not wythout cause complayning and waring angrye against these vayne shadowes, and all other worldly showes, I beganne thus to say.

Oh howe happy is that innocent man, who dwelleth in the

the ſollitarie village, enioying onely the open ayre? Who employing his ſole care and labour to inuent ſubtill ginnes for ſimple beaſtes, and to make nettes for vnwarie birdes, with greefe of mynde can neuer be wounded. And if perhappes he ſuffer any great wearines in his body in caſting him ſelfe downe vpon the greene graſſe, incontinently he refreſheth him ſelfe againe, chaunging his place ſometimes in the freſhe riuer bankes, and ſometimes vnder the cole ſhadowe of ſome great woode, where the chirping birdes with theyr prettie ſonges, and the ſofte trembling of the greene leaues, (ſhaken by ſome pleaſaunt, and little wynde, as ſtaying themſelues to harken to their ſiluer notes) lull him ſwetlie a ſleepe. The prayſe of a ſolitary life.

Ah Fortune haddeſt thou graunted me ſuch a lyfe, (to whome thy deſired giftes are but a cloging care, and detriment,) it had been better for me. Alas how my high Palaces, ſumptuous beddes, treaſure, and great familie any thing profitable, and how little pleaſaunt vnto me, when my mind ſurcharged with ouer much anxyetie, and wandring in vnknowen countries after Panphilus, cannot haue any ſmall reſt, nor when any comfortable reſpiration may be graũted to my wearied and breathleſſe ſoule? Oh howe delightfull and gratious a thing is it, to preſſe the greene and ſweet bankes of the ſwift running riuers, with a quiet and free mind, and vpon the naked turfes to fetche a ſound and vnbroken ſleepe, which the glyding riuer with murmuringe bubles and pleaſaunt noyſe, without feare doth nouriſhe and maintaine. Theſe eaſes are without any grudge, graunted to the poore inhabitaunt of the countrie village freely to enioye, and are a great deale more to bee deſired then thoſe toyes, which with many flattering words I haue often times fawned on, and haue with ſuch dilligent and daily care embraced, (as the fine dames of the Citties vſe commonly to do,) and which at laſt with the careleſſe coyle of the tumultuous familie or negligentlie broken. His hunger (if at any time perhappes it pricke him (with geathering of Apples in the faythfull and ſecure woodes, hee doth driue away, and ma-

"nie young and tender herbes, which the wyde Champaig-
"nes, or little hilles of theyr owne frée will bring forth, are
"also a most sauorie and swéete sustenaunce vnto him. Oh in
"how many running brookes, Christalyne fountaines, and
"swéete waters, lying downe all along may bee quench his
"thyrste, and with the hollowe of his hande in cléere and stre-
"ming riuers? Ah wicked and pinching care of worldlings, for
"whose sustentation nature doth requirebut little, & doth pre
"pare light things. We thinke with the infinite number and
"sundrie sorts of delicate byandes to fill the gourmandise of
"our bodies, and to please our queasie appetites, not percey-
"uing at all, that in them there lie hidden the very causes, by
"meanes of which the ordinate humors and good bloode are
"euer more corrupted, then nourished.

"And how many times in cuppes of gold and siluer, rich
"lie garnished with gemmes and precious stones, in stéede of
"swéete and delicious wines, do wé daily beare that colde
"and swelling poysonnes are tasted, and do howerly sée, that
"in hotte wines and compound drinckes, licentious, vnbride-
"led and wicked lust is drunke and throwen headlong down.
"Whereupon, commonly they fall by meanes of these into a
"superfluous securitie: which by wicked wordes, or damned
"déedes, doth bringe to them a miserable lyfe, or dooth
"paye them home with a most contemptible death, seeing
"moreouer by daily proofe, that these kinds of vnkinde
"beuerages make the drinkers bodies in a great deale worse
Poeticall conceites, ser, and more miserable case then starke madde. The Satires
Faunes, Driades, Naiades, and the Nimphes kéepe him faith
"full and simple company.

"Hé doth not knowe what Venus dooth meane, nor
"cannot skyll of her byformed Sonne: And if hé doth per-
"happes knowe her, hee perceiueth her beautie to bee but
"base, and little amyable. Nowe (alas) would it had pleased
"the Goddes, that I had lykewise neuer knowen it, and that
"kéeping simple and playne company,) I had lyued a rusti-
"call and rude lyfe to my selfe all alone.

"Then should these vncurable gréefs haue béene far from me

which

which I now sustaine, and my soule, together with my most holy name, should not haue cared, nor desired to see these worldly pompes and feastes, lyke to the flying windes and vanishing smoke in the ayre, nor (if it had séene them) should haue béene so full of anguishe and sorrowe as now it is. The desire of hygh and princely towers, of rich and sumptuous houses, of great families, and costly traynes, of fayre and delicate beddes, of shining cloathes of golde and siluer, of pampered, proude, and swifte horses, and of a thousand other superfluities of nature, doth neuer disturbe his temperate minde, nor clogges his heart with buderning and burning care to kéepe them. Not accompanied, nor sought after of wicked men, he doth without feare liue in quiet and sequestred places, and without séeking doubtfull rest in high and stately lodginges, doth demaunde onely the open ayre and light for his repose. The pompe of the world like to the winde.

And of the manner of his lyfe the wyde firmament is a manyfest and continuall witnesse. Oh how much is this life nowe a dayes vnknowen, and lyke an enemie eschewed and contemned of euery one, whereas it should be rather as the déerest and swéetest content followed and embraced of all. Truely I suppose that the fyrst age of the world lyued in this sorte, which peese-meale brought foorth Goddes and men.

There is no lyfe (alas) more frée, nor more deuoyde of vyce, or better then this: the which our first fathers enioyed, and with which also he is this day of all others best contented, who abandoning the opulent and vicious Citties, inhabyteth the priuate and peaceable woodes. O what a worlde had it béene, if Iupiter had neuer driuen Saturne awaie, and if the Golden age had contynued styll vnder a chaste lawe, because wee might all lyue like to our primitiue parentes of the first worlde.

Alas, whosoeuer he be, that doth this day obserue the first and auncient riches, euen he (I say) is not inflamed with the blynde rage of hapleste and helpleste Venus as I am, nor he, who hath resolued with hym selfe to dwell in Woodes,

" hilles, or dales, was euer subiect to any carefull kingdome,
" not to the wauering wynde of the vnconstant populare, not
" to the suffrages, oppinions, and censures of the trothlesse
" common people, not the infectious plagues and enuious pes-
" tilences, nor to the fraile fauour also of blind and incon-
" siderate Fortune, in all which my selfe (hauing put to much
" trust, loue, and studie, in the middest of the waters like Tan
" talus) do dye with endlesse thirste. To little thinges great
" rest is afforded, although it bee a harde matter without the
" greater to be able to sustaine ỹ lyfe. But he, whose thoughts
" are turmoyled about great thinges, or doth desire to ouer-
" rule great matters: the same man (I say) doth euermore fol-
What they are that follow riches. lowe the vaine honours of vading riches. And highe styles,
and magnificent titles, please for the most part false and
deceytfull men. But he is frée from feare, and doubt, and can
not decerne of the malicious man, swelling in rancour & can
cred enuie, nor of the backbiter by his venemous tongue
and viperous teeth, who dwelleth in the simple and solita-
rie woodes and fields. And is also ignorant of the sundrie
hatreds, and incurable woundes of loue, and the abhomina-
ble sinnes of the people committed one against an other in
the Citties, and liueth without feare of breach of lawes, and
cléere of suspicion to be guiltie of ryottes, and mutinies, and
beateth not his braines to forge fayned tales and to vse de-
ceitfull wordes, which are notes to entrappe men of pure
faith and playne dealing. But the other, while he is alofte, is
neuer without feare, or perrill, suspecting continually the
verie same sword, that he weareth by his side. Oh how good
a thing is it to resist naked, and lying vpon the ground, se-
curelie to take his sustenaunce? Neuer or seldome at all, did
capitall or great sinnes enter into little cotages. At the
first there was no care taken for golde, nor the holy stone,
nor God Terminus, was set a bounde or Arbyter to deuyde
fields from fields, and seueralles from commons. With
tall and stout shippes they plowed not the vnknowen wa-
ues of the Sea, but euery one dyd knowe his proper coastes
and bankes. Nor with stronge piles of timber, with déepe

diches,

ditches, high walles, strong bulwarkes, and rampires dyd they fortifie and compasse about the sides of theyr Citties, nor cruell weapons and rustie armour were scoured vp and made readie to fight, or borne of warriers in those daies, neither had they any Enginnes, or deuelliche deuises which (with great pittie) might ruinate stonie walles, and breake Iron gates in pèces.

And if there was perhappes amongest them any little warre, with naked brest, and vnarmed arme they fought it out, in which the broken bowes of trées, and stones serued them for theyr weapons and pellets. Nor the fine and light speare of borne was armed with Iron, nor the stabbing dagger, trenching sworde, and murdering rapyer were gyrt to any of theyr backes, or side: Nor the bushy crest, and prowd plume of colloured wauing feathers dyd adorne the glittering helmettes, and that which in theyr happy daies was the happyest thing of all, was, that Cupid was not yet borne, whereby the chast mynds (violated afterwards with his poysoned dartes, when he first began to flie with swifte winges thorowe the worlde) might liue securely and frée from all tormenting thoughtes. Ah I would the Gods had giuen mée to such a world, the people whereof content with a little, and fearing nothing, followed onely their wilde and and sauadge appetites.

And that of so many great goods, and felicities, that they enioyed, I had not possessed any other, then not be molested with so grèuous loue, nor to fèele so many smotheringe sighes, as now I am, & do now fèele, then should I haue liued a more happy life then now I do in this present age, ful of so many poisoned pleasures, vnprofitable ornãents & shadowed pompe. Alas that the wicked furie of gaine, & auarice, that headlong and enraged wrath, and that those mindes, which of themselues kindled lothsome lustc, and violated these first bondes, so holy and easie to be kept (giuen of nature her selfe to her people,) And that the thyrst after rule (a bloodie Sonne) came nowe in place, and that the weaker became a pray to the greater and more mightie? Sardanapalus came now Mutations of ages.

"nowe in, and first of all made Venus (though of Semiramis it "was made more dissolute) more deintie and delicate, and "then to Bacchus and Ceres prescribed new orders, and cu- "stomes neuer knowen of them before.

"Then came in also warlike Mars, who found out newe "sleights, and a thousand mortall wayes to death. And then al "the world beganne to be contaminated with blacke goare, "and the Sea to be tainted with redde riuers of blode run- "ning into it. Then most wicked crymes entred into euerie "one his house, & in breefe there was no great or detestable sin "perpetrated without some former and foule example before. "Brother killed brother, the father the sonne, and the sonne "the father. The husband lay slaine for the faulte, and many "times by the proper facte of his wife. And wicked mothers "destroyed daily their owne fruite. The infinite cruelti, and "endlesse enuie of stepdames, whych continuallie, secretelie "or openlie they beare to their husbandes children, I neede "not to alleadge, because theyr effectes, are manyfestlie sene "at all times and places.

"Ritches therefore brought Pryde, Auarice, Lecherie, "Wrath, Gluttonie, Enuie and Slothe, and euery other vyce with them. And with these aforesayd Fiendes the Cap- tayne and worker of all mischefe and the onely artificer of all sinnes entred also (dissolute and vnbridled Loue I meane,) by whose continuall sieges layde to myserable myndes, infinite Citties ruinated and burnte, doo yet smoake, and for whome all nations haue made mortall bu- rones, and doo yet broyle in the lamentable and endlesse warres.

Loue the worker of all mischefe,

"And the ouerwhelmed and drowned kingdomes by his "cruell tyrannie, doo yet oppresse many people. And conce- "ling all his other execrable effectes, let those onely, which "hee vseth towardes mee, suffise for a manyfest example of his "mercilesse mischefe and cruelti, which do so sharpely en- "ironne me on euery side, that I cannot turne my minde "to no other thing, but onely to the greeuous obiectes of hys "immaniti.

Discoursing

Discoursing thus with my selfe, sometimes I thought that, that which I dyd, was wicked in the sight of the iust Gods, and ỹ my paynes were annoyous to me without compare.

But many greater offences committed in tymes past, and daily practised by others, made mée (in respect of them) seme but innocent, and the consideration of those paynes, which others endured, (although I beléeued that none passed the lyke gréefe as I dyd, séeing my selfe not to bée the first, nor one alone) dyd so worke in my vnderstanding, that I became the stronger to suffer my owne: The which I pray the Goddes determine with hasty death, or else driue them away with Panphilus his spéedy returne. Thus therefore pitiles Fortune, for this kinde of lyfe, or rather for a worse then this, hath lefte mée but small comforte as you) pittifull Ladyes) haue heard.

Which consolation vnderstand it not such, that it was able to make mée forget my sorrow (as others commonly are wont to do,) for this dyd but onely stoppe my teares (ready to fall out of mine eyes) and did sometimes indéede dissolue my sighes into nothing, without aforing me neuertheles any other benefit. Prosecuting therefore the pittifull history of my painefull lyfe, I saye, that heretofore with many other young gentlewomen, adorned with singuler beautie, I was neuer wont to omitte any great feast in our Cittie, or which was celebrated in our diuine temples: the which solemnities, feasts and triumphes without my presence, the cõpany did account but little worth, & thought them lesse beautified. Which times appointed for thẽ my waiting women duely knowing to be at hand, were very diligent to solicite and put me in minde of them: and others of my maides also, obseruing their olde order in laying forth, and making ready my noble garmẽts, sometimes said to me: with what gown may it please you (good Madam) to adorne your selfe. For the solemnitie of such a feast is to be celebrated this day in the temple, which doth attend your comming for the onely beautifying and accomplishment of it. To whom (alas) I remember ỹ sometimes with an angry voice & austere countenance

A troubled minde careth not to goe braue,

(turning furiously to thē againe, no otherwise then a tusky Beare doth to a company of barking Curres) I answered saying. Packe hence the vylest parte of my house, and carry away these ornamentes from my sight. A simple & poore garment is most fitte to couer this miserable bodie, nor let not me heere you any more talke of temples, feastes, and solemnities, if you estéeme of my fauour at all. Oh how many tymes dyd I yet perceiue well enough, that those temples were visited of many noble personages, who came thether, rather to se me, thē for any great deuotion, & not espying me there, gréeued as it were in mind, went from thence againe, generally affirming that the feast was dishonoured, and not to be called a feast without my presence there. But although that I refrayned thus from them, yet sometimes entreated, and constrayned I must néedes in companie of other noble Ladyes my acquaintaunce and companions goe to them: with whome (but simply apparelled in my ordinarie holiday attyre) vnwillingly (the Goddes knowe) I went thether.

And there dyd not looke for any sollemne and high place (as I was wont to doo) but refusing the honours offered vnto mée, I humbly betoke my selfe to the lowest places amongst other gentlewomen of meaner calling and degrée. And there harkening to manie spéeches sometimes of one, and sometimes of an other, which secrete gréefe (as well as I could) I passed away the tyme that I stayed there. Howe many times (alas) did I héere them, that sat néerest vnto me talke of mée, saying.

"Oh what a great maruaile is it to sée this young Gentlewoman (the singular ornament of our Cittie) become
"now of late of so demisse an abiect a minde? What diuine
"spirit hath inspired her? Where are her noble robles? where
"are her high and stately countenaunces? And whether are
"her rare and surpassing beauties fledde? To which words (if
"lawfully I might) I would haue answered. All these things
"with many other more, (deerer to me then these,) Panphi-
"lus (ah my iniurious Panphilus) hath caryed away with
hym

him. And compassed about there with many Gentlewomen, and importunatlie urged with many questions, with a fayned chære and countenance, of necessity I must satisfy them all. But one of the Gentlewomen amongst the reste, with these stinging words beganne to moue mee, saying. Thou ,, makest me (Lady Fiammetta) and manie other Gentlewo- ,, menne more, neuer cease to marualle at thée, not knowing ,, what suddaine occasion hath moued thée to forsake thy riche ,, attire, thy Iewels, gemmes, and ornamẽts, and many other ,, thinges, so commendable and beseeming thy yonge yéeres ,, and which (wee knowe) were once most precious vnto thée. ,, Being yet but in the flourishing prime of thy age, thou shouldest ,, not put on this graue apparrell, and these vncouth Ha- ,, bits. ,,

Doost thou think, that letting thy youthfull time passe, ,, thou canst call it backe againe? Vse thy yéeres therefore ac- ,, cording to their properties and nature. This homly and ho- Yeeres ought to be vsed according to their qualitie, neste cloathing which thou hast put on, may perhaps héereafter serue thy turne better. And as thou séest héere euery one of vs (elder and grauer then thy selfe) with curious and skilfull hand adorned, and with honourable and costly garments attyred, with such oughtest thou (Fiammetta) to be set forth ,, and beautified. To her, and to many other also, expectinge what I would say, with an humble and lowe voice I made this answere.

Gentlewoman, and you the rest of my frendes, we come ,, to these holie places, either to please ẏ Gods, or els to please ,, men. If to please the Goddes, the mind adorned with vertue ,, is sufficient, and it doth not import, whether the body be clo- ,, thed with silke or sackcloth. If to please men, for as much as ,, most of them are blinded with false opinions, and by the exterior parts & lineaments of the body coniecture the inward ,, disposition of the mind, I confesse ẏ the apparrell vsed some- ,, times of me, and nowe of you is very requisite. But this is ,, now my least care, my chiefest desire consisting rather in a ,, sorowfull repentance of my passed vanities, which béeing ,, most willing to amende in the sight of Gods and menne, by

"this apparrell, and in other things els, I make my selfe (as
"much as I can) contemptible to the world, and displeasaunt
"to your nice eyes.

At which wordes the teares of inwarde trueth vio-
"lently expressed foorth, bathed my sorrowfull visage, and
"therefore thus I beganne to say softly to my selfe. O yee pit-
"tifull Gods, the serchers of all our harts, let not these vntrue
"words (vttered by my lying tongue) be imputed to me for a
"sinne, which, (not of a malicious will, and flatte hipocrisie
"to deceiue thē, but of mēere necessitie to dissemble my grēefe,
"and couer the cause of it from them) I was constrained to
"vse as a holy and godlie excuse. But let them rather be me-
"ritorious vnto me, since that in concealing from thy people
"an euill and scandalous example, in lue therof by these fay-
"ned wordes, I gaue them a good president and patterne of
"better life. It is a great grēefe (you knowe) for mee to tell a
"lye, and with what an vnpatient and troubled minde I tell
"this forced and forged tale, you knowe to well, and I can doo
no more.

Oh howe many times (faire Ladies) for this iniquitie, haue I receiued pittifull prayses of the Gentlewomen syt-ting about me, saying: that of a most vaine woman, I was become a most deuoute conuertite. Truely I vnderstood ma-ny times, that there were some of them of this opinion, that I was so highly in the Gods fauour, that there was nothing that I could craue at their hands, but I might easily obtaine the same of them. And therfore I was many times visited of holie women, for a zealous and deuoute one also, they bēeing (poore soules) as much deceiued in that, which with my sor-rowfull and subtill countenaunce I did hide in my minde, as ignorant how discrepant my feruent desires and my fayned deuotions were. O deceitfull world, how much can counter-fet lokes prevaile in thee more, then iust and well meaning mindes, if that their works be hidden an secrete.

How hard a thing is it to iudg of anothers holines

My selfe a greater sinner then anye other, and sorrow-full for my dishonest loues, yet couching them vnder the

Vayle

mayle of honeste wordes, am reputed holie: But the iuste Goddes knowe, that (if I could without daunger of my honour and good name) with true reports I would make satisfaction to euerie one, whom in fictions, spéeches and gesture I haue deluded, and woulde not hide the headspringe from whēce such streames of teares did flow, nor the course from whence the effects of my sorrowfull life are deriued: But (alas) it may not bee.

When I had answered her, who first demaunded of mée the cause of my melancholie, an other sitting next vnto mee, séeing my teares almost dried vp said. Gracious Fiammetta, whether is the shyning beautie of thy faire face gone, and howe is the liuely colour of thy rosie chéekes extinct? what is the cause of thy pale and wanne visage? Thy twinckling eyes like to morning starres, are dimmed nowe with blew and purple circles that compasse them about, and are so déeply suncke into thy browes, that scarcely they may bee discerned in thy forehead. Thy golden tresses, once so brauely adorned with curious hand heretofore, why nowe tyed vppe diffusedlie, and scarcely are they séene? Tell mee Fiammetta. For thou makest me to marualle without ende. And her I answered in fewe wordes thus. It is a manifest thing, that humaine beautie is but a vading flowre, and that euery day and houre it wareth lesse and lesse, which (if it hath any trust in it selfe, at length doth perceiue it selfe to bee but nothing, and to lie miserably prostrate. He that gaue it me, (submitming me the occasion of expelling it againe) with a dul pace hath taken it from me, possibly (perhaps) to restore to mee againe, whensoeuer it shall please him. And this béeing sayd, not able to with-hold my teares, shrouded vnder my mantle I shed them aboundauntly. And with these words I lamented with my selfe saying.

Beauty is but a fraile thing

The vppermost attire of Italian & Spanish Ladies, and Gentlewomenne is a fine blacke mantle of silke or Saye vpon

O beautye the vncertaine Jewell of mortall menne, and the gyft of a lyttle time, which doth bothe come and goe sooner away, then the pleasaunt Meddowes depainted with many flowres in the swéetest seasonnes of gladsome

their other garments which couereth thē from the hand to the feete.

Springtide, and the verdure of high Trées apparelled with sundry leaues, which are no soner for a little time adorned with the vertue of Aries, but immediatly with the hote exhalations and vapours of parching Sommer, are consumed and taken away againe. And if perhaps the burning season doth leaue any of them vntouched, Autume dooth not spare to leaue them naked and bare. Euen so thou beautie, moste often in the middest of thy prime and best yéeres, iniured by many accidents, dost perrish, which if perhaps they be pardoned thée in youth, the riper age (though with all thy force and meanes thou dooest oppose to preserue the same) dooth take it quite away. Oh beautie, thou art but a flying and inconstant thing, and not vnlike to the waters, which neuer returne more to their first fountaines: and no hope in changing and brittle goods, and therefore lesse affiance should bee put.

Alas, howe did I once loue thée, and howe déere werte thou to mee (miserable woman) and with what care werte thou nourished and kept of me? But nowe (and deseruedly) I curse thée beautie. For thou art the first occasion of my lost libertie, the first entrapper of my déere Panphilus his soule, enioying him, haste not sufficient force to kéepe him still. And hee béeing nowe gone, haste not the power or vertue to call him backe againe. If thou haddest not béene, I hadde not séemed pleasant to Panphilus his lonely eies, and not hauing pleased them, he shoulde haue neuer sought to allure myne, and not entysing and pleasing them, as he did, I shoulde not nowe sustaine these paines of minde. Thou art therefore the onely occasion and beginning of all my hurt. Oh thrise happy are those Women, who without thée, suffer the rebukefull checks of rude and rusticall behauiour, and are contemned for their foule and ill fauoured hewe, because they (obseruing Dianas chaste and holy lawes, and seldome troubled with pricking motions, as well deuoide of péeuish passions of their owne parts, as not fearing the forcible assaultes of fonde sutors) may liue with their soules frée from the cruell signorie and tyrannie of loue. But thou, the onely occasion of

receiuing

receiuing continual moleſtation by them, who neuer leaue to gaze on vs, dweſt (by their importunacie) of force entice vs to breake that, which we ſhould moſt dærely obſerue. O happy Spurina, and worthy of eternall memory, (who knowing thy effects and vnlawfull affections) in the flower of her youth, with cruell hand did kill thée in her breaſte, rather chooſing to be of the wyſer beloued for her vertuous act, then of wanton youthes for her concupiſcible beauty. Alas if I had done ſo, all theſe griefes, all theſe thoughts, & theſe teares ſhould haue neuer thus moleſted my tender hart, and my nowe corrupted life ſhoulde haue yet remained within the compaſſe of her firſt laudable bonds.

Hereat the Gentlewomen pulled mee againe, and blamed my ſuperfluous teares, ſaying. O Fiammetta, what myſerie is this? dooſt thou deſpayre of the mercy of ỹ Gods? Dooſt not thou beléeue that they do pittifully forgiue ỹ greateſt offences wõut ſhedding of ſo many teares? This courſe which thou dooſt take in hand, is rather the way to ſéeke thy owne death, then pardon for thy faults. Ryſe vppe therefore and wipe thy face, and beholde the ſacrifice which the ſacred Miniſters of Iupiter are carrying to offer vp to his mightye Godhead.

None muſt diſpaire in Gods mercie,

At theſe woordes (ſtopping my teares) I lifted vppe my heade, which nowe I did not caſte roũnde about (as I was wont to do) aſſuredly knowing, that my Panphilus was not there, nor to ſée if any other, or of whom I was beholde, or if the ſtanders by gazed on my apparraile, and ornaments, as they were wont to do, but rather wholy intent, and relying vppon the fauour of the ſupernal Gods, to powre forth ſome pittifull prayers for my Panphilus, & for his happy returne, calling vppon them with theſe woords, I ſaide. O moſt gracious gouernours of high Heauen, and generall Iudges of all the worlde, ſette nowe ſome ſtint and meaſure to my grée-uous paines, and preſcribe an ende to all my ſorrowes. You ſée I haue not one merry howre, nor quiet day, ſince that in continued courſe the ende of one ſorrowe is the beginning of another. But that ſometimes I accounted my ſelfe happy,

The end of one ſorowe is the beginning of another.

" not knowing my miſeries to enſue. Firſt with vaine labour
" to beautifie my yong and vnripened yéeres, moꝛe then was
" requiſite (ſufficiently adoꝛned of nature it ſelfe) hauing vn-
" wéetingly offended you, foꝛ pennaunce & ſatiſfaction of ſuch
" faults, ye haue of indiſſoluble and cruell loue, which dooth at
" this very inſtant toꝛment me, made mee a miſerable thꝛall
" and captiue. And you haue afterwards filled my minde (not
" accuſtomed to troubles and ſoꝛrowes) by meanes of ỹ, with
" newe auoyding cares. And laſtly haue deuided him frõ mé,
" whom I loue moꝛe then my ſelfe: whereuppon infinit per-
" rilles are growne one after another in pꝛeiudice of my poꝛe
" life. But if the pꝛayers of miſerable creatures, ſometimes
" penetrate your diuine eares, then pittifully encline them to
" my petitions, and not regarding the multitude of the faults,
" which I haue committed againſt you, let that little good (if
" euer I did any) be bountifully conſidered of you, and in guer
" don of it, fauourably giue eare to my zealous oꝛyſons, and
" graunt my earneſt requeſtes, which, (as they are but eaſie
" foꝛ you to peꝛforme, ſo may you (by not denying me ỹ ſame)
" giue me moſt great content, and make mé happy againe. A-
" las howe wel do I knowe, that this pꝛayer in the ſight of
" you, (moſt iuſt Iudges) is very vniuſt: but it muſt (néedes)
" pꝛocéede from your iuſtice, that of two euils, to wiſh the leſſe
" and to pꝛeuent the greater, it is the ſafeſt and beſt counſell.
" To you therefoꝛe, from whom nothing is hid, it is manifeſt,
" that my beloued Panphilus, by no meanes can ſlyde out of
" my minde, noꝛ thoſe paſſed accidents out of my memoꝛy, the
" remẽbꝛance of whom, and of which, doth many times wyth
" gryping gréefes bꝛing me to ſuch a poynt, that (to be ridde of
" them) I haue eſtſoones deſired a thouſand maners, & ſought
" as many meanes of death, all which, that little hope, which
" remaineth foꝛ mee in you, hath foꝛciblye taken out of my
" hands. If it be therefoꝛe a leſſer euill to kéepe my Louer ſtil,
" as I haue done, then to deſtroy my wicked ſoule, with my
" maſſacred body (as I beléeue it is) let him returne, and be re-
" ſtoꝛed to me againe. Let liuing ſinners be déerer to you, and
" poſſible to returne to you again, then the dead dying in their

ſinne,

ſinne, and without hope of redemption. And vouchſafe rather to leeſe a parte of your creature, then the whole, which you haue created. And if this be too great, & too much to be graunted, let that which is the laſt end of all miſeries, before that with deliberate and voluntarye counſell (conſtrayned with greater greefes) I take it of my ſelfe) be granted to me. Let my woordes come before your ſight, whom, if they can not moue to pitty, then you other Gods dwelling in the celeſtiall regions, if there bee any of you there, who ſometimes liuing heere beneath, haue had tryall of that amorous fire which I feele, receiue them, and offer them vppe to thoſe higher powers, who will not take them vttered by my vnworthy mouth, ſo that obtayning grace for me, I may firſt liue heere ioyfully, and after the end of my dayes enioye part of your glorious fruition, and before time, to ſhew ſinners, that it is a good and conuenient thing for one ſinner to pardon and helpe another. Miſerable creatures require death

These woords beeing ſpoken, I did put ſweete odours and incenſe vpon their Aulters, with many other rich offerings, to make them more willing and ready to bend downe theyr eares to my prayers, and for Panphilus his helpe. Which ceremonies, after they were ended, departing from thence, with the reſt of the Gentlewomenne, I returned to my ſorrowfull lodging againe.

Finis.

The fift Booke of Maister Iohn Boccace his *Fiammetta.*

AS by thoſe thinges which I haue ſpoken of beforꝛe, you may preſume, euen ſo (pittiful Ladies) hath my loathed life bene aſſaulted in the cruell battailes of Loue, and yet is toſſed euery day vppon more ſharpe & mortall pykes of iealoſie. The which certes (conſidering my future eſtate) might iuſtly be thought a pleaſaunt peace and paſtime. My ſelfe alſo beeing ſtroken with feare (when it came to my remembraunce) with feare (I ſay) of that, to the which point it did laſt of all tranſport mee, and which dooth yet almoſte poſſeſſe me, to make the more delay to come to it, becauſe I was aſhamed of my owne fury, and becauſe in wryting of it, me thought I reentred into it againe, deducting therefore my diſcourſe in length, with a ſlowe hande I haue wrytten and publiſhed thoſe thinges vnto you, which were leſſe greeuous vnto me: but beeing not able nowe to auoide theſe, nor to flie to them any more, the order of my narration drawing me on, I will (though fearefully) come vnto it. But thou moſt holie pittie dwelling in the tender breaſtes of delicate yong Gentlewomen, gouern thy raynes in thē with a ſtronger hande, then thou haſte done hetherto, becauſe in diſcurring this my doleful narration, and giuing thee a great deale more ſcope then is preciſely conuenient, I might not (perhaps) turne thee into the contrary of that, which I do ſeeke

and

and hope for, and so might take as it were from the laps of these Ladies and Gentlewomen that reade thée, their flowing and falling teares. The Sun was nowe turned another time into that parte of the Heauens, where the presumptuous Sonne was sette on fire, when so rashly hee guided hys fathers Chariott, after that Panphilus departed from mee. And I miserable woman had nowe by long vse learned to suffer accustomed grefes, and I lamented more temperately with my selfe, then I was wont to do, and beléeued, that there were no more woes lefte for mee to sustaine, then those, which I had all readie endured, when enuious Fortune, not content with my passed myseries, dyd sodainely shewe mée, that she had yet more bitter poyson to infect my afflicted soule withall.

When Fortune dooth beginne to shewe her selfe contrarie, then she goes encresing euer her spight.

It came therefore to passe that one of my déerest seruantes returned from Panphilus his countrie hether, who was of all that knewe him, but especially of mée, most ioyfullie welcommed. And telling of his owne aduentures and trauayles, and of those thinges, which he had séene interminglyng better with worse, bechaunce he remembred him selfe at last to speake of Panphilus, of whose prayses dilating verie much, (remembring the curtesies that he had sometimes done hym) made me most contented, and plyed my willing eares to his tale. And shamefast reason and womanly modestie dyd scarce bridle my eger will from running to embrace hym, and to enquire of my Panphilus with an extraordinarie kinde of appassionate affection, as at that very présent I felte. But yet staying my selfe, and he béeing also demaunded of many concerning his estate, and hauing answered euery one well, I onely asked hym with a merry countenaunce, howe he employed him selfe and spent his tyme there, and if his minde was happely bent to returne againe? To which demaundes he answered thus. To what purpose (my good Ladie) should Panphilus come againe? There is not a fayrer Gentlewoman in all his countrie, (which aboue all other Citties doth bring forth Goddesses for beautie,) then she, who most entirely loueth him, and by as much as

" as I could vnderstood of others, and (as I verely beléeue,) is
" déerely beloued of hym againe, otherwise I would account
" hym but a fole, whereas héeretofore I euer iudged him to
" be wise.

My hart was so turned at these words, as Oenones was sitting on the high hils of Ida, & seing her louer come sayling homewards w̄ the new Grecian Lady in the Troyan Ship: which thing I cold scarce hyde in my countenance, although verie hardly I dyd the same: but yet with a dissembled and
" fainte laughter I sayd vnto hym, Certes thou sayest euen
" true: For we could not imagine in this country any one gen
" tlewoman so different from his deintie lyking, whome wé
" might déeme worthy of his loue, so high was his inestima-
" ble vertue, so rare were his laudable quallities, and so ma-
" ny his good graces. But if he hath found out any one there,
" hee doth both well and wisely in staying with her there.
" But tell me, with what mynd doth he brooke his new wife?
" he then answered, he hath no wyfe? for she that came to his
" house (as I tolde not long since) true it is, that she came, not
" to hym, but to his father. Whilest he spake these bitter woz-
des, which so earnestly I lystened vnto, passing out of one anguishe into an other anxyetie a great deale worse, pric-ked moreouer with sodayne anger and gréefe of mynde, my sorrowfull heart beganne so to pante and beate, as the swifte wynges of Progne, when shée beginnes to take her strongest flyght, doo beate against the whyte Sea bankes and shoares.

Iclousie is of all others the worst.

And my fearefull spyrits beganne no otherwise to tremble thorow out euery part of my body, then the superficiall & vppermost part of ẏ Sea, with the gentle breathing of some calme wynde discended vpon it, is commonly wont to do, or the bendynge rédes scarcely shaken of some pleasaunt and softe ayre, and I beganne to feele my strength by lit-tle and little decaie, wherefore getting my selfe (as conue-niently as I could) from thence, I wente into my Cham-ber, because none myght perceyue the violent issue of my

sodaine

sodayne gréefe. And béeing nowe gonne out of the presence of euery one, I came no sooner into it, but I beganne to power out of mine eyes such plentie of teares, as a swelling vayne or fountaine of water, bursting and gushinge out, when it ouerfloweth the vallies, and I could scarce holde my troubled tongue from lowde exclamations, and my hoarce voyce from pittious lamentations, but casting my selfe (nay rather falling) flatte vppon my miserable bedde (the wicked witnesse of our lowes) I would haue cryed out aloude, and sayd.

O Panphilus why hast thou betrayed méé? But my woordes were broken in the very middest, so sodainelie were the vygour and forces taken from my tongue, and from the other partes of my bodie. And there I laye a good while, as one deade (nay verelie thought to béé deade indéede) carefullie watched, and giuing no small wonder to euery one there, by this sodayne traunce, (no skill of Physicke, or secrecie of anie arte béeing able to make my erringe lyfe returne to her former place againe.)

But after that my sorowfull soule, which in lamenting hadde manie tymes embraced the myserable spyrittes of my bodie to departe, did yet stay it selfe in the same, and recalling her forces agayne togeather, which were almost dissolued and fledde away, my eyes receiued againe theyr light, which for a good space they had lost.

And lifting vppe my heade, I sawe manie Gentlewomen and others about méé, who with theyr looning and pittifull seruices bewayling my sodaine swoune, had with most precious and swéete waters all bedewed méé, and with many other instrumentes in their handes, and which, I dyd see lying before méé, labouring to regaine my lost life. Whereuppon, I marualled no lesse at those waters, preserues, and glasses that were about me, then at the great lamentations of all the gentlewomen there.

And after that I hadde recouered my speeche agayne, I demaunded what was the the cause of their assembly a-

bout mée, and of all those thinges there. And one of them an swered, and sayde.

Those thinges (good Ladie) were brought hether (and for no other purpose we also came) to reduce thy fugitiue soule into thy colde bodie againe. Then after a great sighe, and sayntе spirite, I sayd alas good Gentlewoman, with what frendly office of pittie, (working rather a most cruell function, and repugnant to my will) do you thinke to haue don mée a thankefull péece of seruice, whereas you haue procured my great payne, and done me the worst turne, as euer I had, in forcible retayning my soule in mée still, which was so well disposed, and so willing to haue lefte the most miserable body that liueth. Alas it is enough, that there was neuer any thing, which with lyke affection was desired of me, or of any bodie else, which you haue denyed me. My soule al readie dissolued from these paynes and tribulations, hadde béene nérely arriued to the wished hauen of my desires, but you haue hindered it her passage.

After these wordes, the Gentlewoman recomforted me with dyuers good spéeches, but they spent both wordes and wynde in vaine. I fayned notwithstanding to bée of better chére, and alleadged newe occasions of this miserable accident, because, when they were gon, I might haue full scope to burst out my great and swelling gréefe. And after that some of them were departed, and the rest had taken their leaue, my selfe bginning to shewe a merry countenaunce, and to dissemble my sorrowe, I remayned accompanied one lie there with my olde Nurce, and with my faythfull maid, who had all this time béene priuie to my long playntes, and a procurer of my momentarie pleasure, both which dutifully ministred comfortable salues to my vnfayned sores, possible enough to haue healed them, had they not bén mortall. But I, thinking onely of those vnluckie tydinges which I had hearde, to one of you, Gentlewomen (to which I know not) I sodainely became an open enemie, and I began to reuolue great & gréeuous matters in my perplexed minde. And that amassed lumpe of gréefe, which could not altogether containe

Miserable men desire to be alone to burst out their inward greefe in lamentation.

it

it selfe in my breast, with a furious and despitefull voyce I did in this sorte partly driue out of me, saying.

O wicked and false young man. O enemie to pittie, and pittilesse wretch: O Panphilus the worst of all those, who with out deserte doth breath this common ayre? Disloyall Panphilus, who hauing blotted me (most miserable woman) out of thy vngratefull memorie dost nowe dwell and delight thy selfe with thy newe deceitfull dame. Accursed bee that hapless day, when fyrst I sawe thée, and that fatall howre, and very instant, in whych thou diddest please my simple eyes. Accursed be that Goddesse, which appearing to mée, with her allured promyses flattered my waueringe minde, and disturbed the same (though resisting with all her forces to the contrarie) from the boundes of my right iudgement, to lyke of thée (wicked wretch,) and (vngratefull monster,) to loue thée.

Certes I thinke, that shee was not Venus, but rather some infernall furie in her shape, striking mee with madnesse and filling me with franticke furie, as once she did miserable Atamas. O most cruell youth, whome amongst manie other most noble, beautiful, and valiaunt young Gentlemen, I dyd fondly chuse out for the best, where are nowe thy serious prayers, which for safetie of thy life with teares then diddest often tymes offer vnto me, affirming that both that, and thy death weare in my handes. Where are nowe thy pittifull lookes, and those two neuer dryed eyes, with the which (malicious man) thou dyddest neuer cease at thy pleasure to shedde forth teares in my presence? Where is nowe the great loue, that so brauely thou diddest fayne to shewe me? Where are thy swéete wordes, and thy sower gréefes, thy infinite sorrowes, thy paynes and trauels proffered and imployed in my seruice. Are all these slyd out of thy memorie, or hast thou framed them a new to entrap thy deceiued and newe louer?

Accursed be that pittie of mine, which tooke that life out of death his mouth, that (thereby making her selfe thē a ioyfull woman) should haue rather sent it to the darkesome denne

" of death. Nowe those eyes which whilome in my presence,
" lamented, laugh before their newe Mistresse, and that mu-
" table heart hath turned all his swéete words and faire of-
" fers to her onely, and nowe hast thou hereticallie dedicated
" all thy seruices to her deuotions.
" Alas Panphilus, where are nowe those prophaned and per
" iured Godheades? Where is thy promised fayth? Where are
" thy infinit teares, of the which (miserable woman) I drunke
" no small quantitie? beléeuing them to bee tempered then
" with as great pittie and loue, as now they are turned but
" to droppes of treacherous deceite. All those placed in the bo-
" some of thy newe Mistresse thou hast with thy selfe taken
" from me. Alas how great a corsiue was it to my poore hart,
" when once before I heard, that by Iunos lawe thou werte
" combined to an other woman. But perceiuing that the co-
" uenauntes, in which thou didest binde thy selfe to me, were
" not to be preferred before them, (although I did painefullie
" beare it,) yet ouercome w̄ iust grefe, I did with lesse anguish
It is a great greefe, that that which dooth iustly belong to one should vniustly be an others,
of minde endure it. But now vnderstanding that by the self
same lawes, by ẏ which thou wert boūd to me, thou hast (in
casting me of) giuē thy selfe to an other, it is an vntollerable
paine for me to sustaine. But now I knowe the cause of thy
stay, & openly perceiue my own simplicity, with the which I
euer beléeued that thou wouldest, (if possiblie,) haue once
returned againe. Alas Panphilus diddest thou stand in nede
of so many guilefull artes, and cunninge fetches to delude
" me? Why diddest thou so often, so solemnlie, and so highlie
" sweare vnto mée, with continuall asseueration of thy most
" entyre and sincere faith, if thou diddest thinke thus to de-
" ceiue me? Wherefore diddest not thou goe away without ta-
" king thy leaue, or without making any promise of thy re-
" turne? I did (as thou knowest) most feruentlie loue thée, and
" thou wert not then so much entangled in my loue, & werte
" not so straightly my prisoner, but at thy will (as to my no
" small paine, I now perceiue thou hast done,) and without
" wasting such infinite and vaine teares, thou mightest haue
" departed from me. If thou haddest don thus, then I should

with-

without doubt haue sodainely dispaired of thy returne, manifestlie knowing thy deceite, and then with death ere this time, or ese with iust oblivion my tormentes should haue bene concluded. But because they might be the more prolonged in giuing me a little vaine hope, thou hast continuated and nourished them still. But I poore soule, neuer deserued this at thy wicked handes. Alas how sweete were thy salte teares to me: but nowe (knowing their vile effects,) I fele thē to be most bitter to my dying minde. Alas if lowe did so strongly rule in thee, as he doth fercelie vse his might and signorie in me, tell me then, if it was not sufficient for thee to be once captiuated, but that ẏ second time thou must fall into his forces againe? But what do I talke of lowe? For thou didst neuer lowe, but hast rather delighted to iest with young gentlewomen, and hast made it but a sport to deceiue wt thy subtilty their simplicity. If thou had'st loued (as I did beleeue thou did'st) thou shouldest yet haue bene mine own. And whose couldest thou haue bene, ẏ had loued thee more then I? Alas what dame so euer thou be that hast taken him from me, though thou art my mortall and onely enemie, yet feling ẏ greatgreefe, which his falshod hath engēdred in my breast, I must needes take pittie on thee: Wherfore I warne thee to take heede of his deceites, because he that hath once deceiued, hath for euer after lost his honesty and shame, and doth make it no matter of conscience to deceiue euery one from thence forth.

He that deceiueth once deceiueth euer.

Alas wicked youth, how many orisons and sacrifices, haue I offered vp to the Gods for thy safetie, and now thou must flie from mee, to goe to an other. O Goddes my praiers (I perceiue) are heard, but to the profitte of an other woman.

I haue the sorrowe, and an other suckes the sweete, I reape but dole and paine for my long deuotions, and an other delight and pleasure of him who in right and equitie should be mine.

Ah wicked man, was not my beauty correspondent to thy

" my doinges to thy deſires, and my nobilitie to thy Gentili-
" tie? Alas a great deale more? Were my riches euer denied
" thée, or dyd I take any of thine? Ah neuer. Did I euer in
" déede or demonſtration loue any man beſides thy ſelfe?
" And (vnleſſe thy new looue make thée degreſſe to farre from
" the trueth (thou wylt confeſſe and ſay no. What faulte of
" myne therefore, what iuſt occaſion of thy parte, what grea-
" ter beautie, or more feruent loue haue taken thée from mée,
" and giuen thée to an other? Truely none. And all the Gods
" be my recordes héerein, that I neuer wrought any thing a-
" gainſt thée, but that (beyond all termes of reaſon) I loued
" thée. And if this hath deſerued ſuch treachery as thou haſte
" done, and worketh againſt mée, let thy owne ſelfe (diſloyall
" as thou art) be iudge. O ye Goddes the iuſt reuengers of our
" vniuſt defectes, I cal vpon you for cruel and due vengeance.
" I neyther wiſhe, nor goe about to practiſe his death, who by
" his vile eſcape from mée would haue wrought mine. Nor do
" pray ỳ any other punishmẽt may befal to his deſerued guilt,
" but, if he loue his new choice, as I loue him, that (in caſting
" him of, and giuing her ſelfe to an other, as he hath taken
" him ſelfe from mée) ſhe would leaue him in that kinde of
" lyfe, that (cruel as he is) he cauſeth me to leade. And ſo with
vnſeemely motions of my body, turning me now this way,
now that way, like a franticke woman I tumbled and toſ-
ſed vp and downe in my bed.

All that day was not ſpent in other ſpéeches, then in ſuch of like tennour, and in moſt bitter waylings. But the night worſer then the day, and more apte for all kinde of ſorrowe (ỳ melancholy darkenes being more conformable to medita ting miſeries, then the light) béeing now ſtolen on, it came to paſſe, that béeing in déede with my déere huſband, and ly-ing a great while ſilent to my ſelfe, and broade waking, yet warring within my ſelfe with hoſtes of dolorous thoughts, amongeſt which, calling to memory all my paſſed times, al-well my pleaſaunt occurrences as ſorrowfull paſſages, and eſpecially that I had loſt my Panphilus by meanes of a new loue, my gréefe grewe in ſuch aboundaunce, that vnable to

kéepe

keepe it any longer within, with great lamentations & dolefull complaints, I burst it out, albeit concealing the amorous occasion of it. And my sighes were so forcible, and my sobbes so profounde, that my Husbande (béeing nowe a good while drowned in déepe sléepe) by the great noise and molestation of them was awaked: and turning himselfe to me, who was spunged in mine owne teares, and taking mee louingly in his armes, with milde and pittiful words, he said thus vnto mee.

O my swéete soule, what sinister cause of so dolefull a plaint in the quiet night, when thou shouldest take thy rest, doth trouble thée thus? What thing is it, that this long time hath made thée so melancholicke and sad? Nothing must bée concealed from mee, that may any way displease, or discontent thée. Is there any thing, that thy hart doth desire, and that my witt and substance may compasse for thée, or that in demaunding of it, thou mightest possibly haue? Art not thou my onelie comfort, my ioy, and my good? And dost not thou knowe that I loue thée aboue all worldly thinges, yea more then my selfe. Whereof not by shewe, nor one proofe, but by dailie experience thou maist liue assured. Wherefore dooest thou therefore lament in such sort? Wherfore doost thou afflict thy selfe in such extreame griefe? Do I séeme vnpleasant, ill fauoured, or nothing gracious in thyne eyes, or am I vnworthy of thy beauty, or is not my birth, parentage, and estate agréeable to thy nobilitie? or dost thou think mée culpable in any thing that I may amende. Speake, and tell me franckly, and discouer to me ỹ vale of thy desires. There shalbe nothing left vndone, or vnattempted for thy sake if it may possible bée. Thou dost (altered in visage and apparrel, and extreamely sorowfull in all thy actions) minister a dolefull occasion and matter to me of an vnquiet life. And though I haue before séene thée continually sadde & pensiue, yet thys day more then at any time. I thought of late, that some bodilie infirmitie was the cause of thy paleness, but nowe I do manifestly know, ỹ it is griefe of mind, ỹ hath brought thée to this pittiful case, wherin I sée thée, wherfore I pray thée

The loue of a good husband.

"close to me the rote, from whence all thy sorowes do grow: Whom with a feminine and suddaine witte, taking counsel of fained tales and lies, which before hadde serued mee for a shyft, I answered thus.

"O sweete Husband, deerer to me then all the worlde besides, I lacke not anie thing, wherein thy forward help may "auaile mee, and acknowledge thee (without all doubt) more "worthy then my selfe, but the death of my deere Brother, of "which thou art not ignorant, hath long before, and now since "brought me to this extreame sorrow. Which, as often as I "thinke of it, with bitter wailings doth rent my harte in peeces. And certes I bewaile not so much his cruell death, a thing naturallie incident to vs all, but the strange and pitifull manner of the same: which thou diddest know to be violent, infortunate, and bloodie. And besides this, the straunge things, and vglie sights, that appeared to me after his death, do kill my fearefull soule to thinke of. I can neuer so little shut vp mine eyelidded, or giue any slender sléepe to my sorowfull eies, but immediatly all pale, trembling, naked, and "full of goare, shewing me his cruell woundes, he appeareth "quaking before me. And euen then, when thou diddest perceiue me to weepe and lament, hee came into the Chamber, "standing and staring before me, as I was a sléepe, in likenes "of a horrible and fainting ghoste, fearefully quaking with a "breathles and panting breest, in such sort, that he could scarce "vtter one word, but at the last with extreame paine, sayde. "O my deere Sister wipe that blotte of ignominie from me, "which with an appalled and troubled face, loking euer for "verie greefe and shame thereof on the ground, doth make my "sorowfull ghost wander, with great disgrace and scorne, amongst other hapless spirites. And although it was some comfort for me to see him, yet ouercome with terror, which I had "of his dreadfull habite, and moued with iust compassion of "his words, with starting on a suddaine, I awaked out of my "feeble sléepe, and thus my teares (the which thou dooest nowe "goe about to comfort) fulfilling the duetie of my conceiued "pittie, did at hand follow. And so (as the Gods know) if wea-

Sometimes the maner of ones death is more lamẽted then the death it selfe

pons were fitte for Women, I woulde ere this haue reuenged his miserable death, and with a fierce countenaunce and couragious hart, sent the grædie gutton of his innocent blod amongst other damned soules. But alas I can do no more then I am able. Therefore (dære Husbande) not without great occasion I am thus miserablie tormented in minde. O with howe manie pittiful words did he then comfort me, applying a salue to the wounde which was healed long inough before, and howe did hee endeuour to mollifie and diminishe my plaints with those true reasons, which for fayned tales he so carefully made.

But after he thought, that he had comforted me vp a little, he fell a slæpe againe, and then I, (thinking of the pittifull and tender loue he bare me) with more cruell griefe secretly bewayling my vniust requitall of the same, began againe my interrupted and pæce-meale lamentations, saying. O most cruell Dennes inhabited of sauage and wylde beastes. O hell, the eternall prison ordeyned for wicked companie. O anie other exile whatsoeuer dæper then these, open and swallowe me vppe, and with iust paines torment my sinfull and deserued soule, and plague mee of all others the vilest Woman. O mightie Iupiter, most iustly angry with me, tomble downe thy thunder, and with swift hande throwe down thy crushing bolts vpon my hatefull heade. O holy Iuno, whose most holy lawes (thrise wicked Woman) I haue infringed, take vengeance of me nowe. O ye fierce Caspian Serpents, teare in pæces this polluted body of mine. O yæ hellish Rauens, infernall Harpyes and cruell beastes, deuoure and entombe me in your grædie mawes. And you most fierce & vnruly Iades, the cruell quarterers of Hippolitus his innocent members, rende me impious and trothlesse Womanne in a thousand pæces. And thou most pittifull Husbande, sheathe thy reuenging sworde with due anger in my culpable brest, and with plentious effusion of my blod, sende forth my wicked soule, that hath so vnworthily deceiued thæ. Vse no remorse of pittie, loue, nor moderate mercy towardes mee, since that I haue preferred the loue of a straunger, and of a

Prayers of a desperate Louer.

" perfidious Impe, before the bounde faith and due reuerence
" which I owe to thy holy and vnspotted bedde. O the worste
" of all womankinde, most woorthy of great punishment for
" thys, and for many other things, what furie appeared before
" thy chaste eyes that daie, when Panphilus first pleased thée?
" Where didst thou abandon that loue, and pyety, which was
" due to the holy Lawes of matrimonie? Whether didst thou
" banish thy reuerende chastitie (the chiefest honour and orna-
" ment of women) when for the blinde lyking of disloyal Pan-
" philus, thou didste forsake the loue of thy louing Husbande?
" Where is nowe the pittie that thy beloued youth doth shew
" thée? And where are the comforts that he should now gyue
" thée in thy perplexed miseries? Lulled in the lappe of ano-
" ther Woman, he merrily passeth away the weary time, and
" and doth not care for thée, and yet in trueth hee hath reason
" therefore. Wherefore it must worthily fall so to thée, as to
" all others, which embrace licentious lustе, neglecting law-
" full loue. Thy iniured Husbande, who with rygour shoulde
" punish thée, with great pittie goeth about to comfort thée,
" and he that should performe this iust function, careth not (a-
" las) wrongfully to torment thée. What, is not he as fayre as
" Panphilus? And are not his vertues, courage, nobilitie, and
" especially his loue and constancie, and all other good partes
" in him, are they not farre aboue all and euery thing ỹ Pan-
" philus hath in him woorthy of prayse and commendation? Ah
" there is no doubt thereof. Wherefore then didst thou forsake
" him for an other? What blindnes, rashnes, sinne, and what
" iniquitie hath brought thée to this? Alas poore soule I know
" not.

Things freely possessed are esteemed of slightly

Onely that those thinges which are franckly and freely possessed, are wont to bee accounted of no price and value, although they bee (indeede) very deere and precious. And that those, which hardly, and with hazard are gotten, " (be they neuer so vile) are esteemed and embraced as moste " singuler and sweete things.

" The daily fruition and glutting company of my Hus-
" bande, which shoulde by great reason haue béene most déere

vnto

vnto mee, surfeited my queisie minde, and so (satiating my ,,
chaungable appetite) deceiued mee: and I (mighty inough ,,
(perhaps) to haue resisted) do nowe miserably lament and ,,
bewayle that which I haue left vndone: nay rather I was ,,
without (perhaps) strong enough, if I would my selfe, if I ,,
had called to minde those signes, and thought of that, which ,,
the Gods in sleeping and waking, had shewen mee the night ,,
and day before my haples fall. But nowe not able to retire ,,
(though I would) but constrayned by my appointed stars, ,,
to combat still in these amorous conflicts, I knewe too well ,,
what the Serpent was, which stunge mee vnder my lefte ,,
side, and swelling with my sucked bloode went away. And ,,
likewyse I see the euents, that the prognosticating flower ,,
of my crowne, falling from my adorned heade, dooth mani- ,,
festly declare. But alas this vaine wisedome and afterslight ,,
commeth all too late. ,,

The Gods (perhaps) to purge themselues of some con- ,,
ceiued wrath against me, and repenting that they had shew- ,,
ed mee any signes, tooke the knowledge of their future ef- ,,
fects from me, not beeing able to restore them to me againe, ,,
as Apollo from his beloued Cassandra, to whome, after hee ,,
had graunted aboone of a Prophetical spyrite, did take the ,,
vertue and effect of it, in that she was not beleaued of anye, ,,
whensoeuer she diuined. Whereuppon placed in the mydst ,,
of all miseries, not without great reason and iust cause, I be ,,
wayle and consume my life in woe.

And sorrowing thus with my selfe, and turning & tum- bling my selfe in my weary bedde almost al the night, I pas- sed it away, without giuing mine eyes leaue once to shutte vppe their liddes. But if any sleepe entred into my sorowfull breast, it did so faintly remaine there, that the least styrre or noyse was able enough to haue broken it. And yet although it was but weake, it did not tarry with mee, without repre- senting many fierce battayles in his kind of accustomary de- monstrations to my affrighted minde. And this did not hap- pen to me that night onely, of which I spake of alone, but many times before, and I was almost continually molested

after with the same accidents. Wherfore my soule both waking and sleeping, hath and doth feele equall and like tempestious stormes. The complaints which I powred forth in the night time, tooke not away theyr turne and place in the day, but, as excused nowe for sorrowing againe by reason of those lyes, which I tolde my Husband, from that nyght forward I did many times lament, and did beginne to bee extreamely sad, and sorrowful in open and publique company. But the day béeing come on, my trustie Nurce (from whom the least part of my grefes was not hid, because she was the first that knewe the amorous signes in my face, and had also imagined diuers future accidents in the same) comming to visit mee, when it was tolde her that Panphilus had chosen another Woman, and doubting of me, and most carefull for my neglected weale, my Husband no sooner went out of the Chamber, but shee immediatly entered in. And séeing mee (thorow the great anguish, and grefe of the last night) to lie as one halfe dead, with diuers comfortable words shee went about to asswage my furious euils, & feruent passions, and taking me in her armes, with trembling handes shee wyped my face all blubbered with teares, with speaking these words.

Oh how many times simple husbands are deceiued

"Yong Lady, and my déerest Mistresse, thy sorowes make
"me beyonde all measure sorrowfull, and would afflicte mée
"more, had not I warned thée of thē before. But thou (more
"wylfull then wyse) forsaking my willing counsells and pre-
"cepts, hast headlong followed thy flattering conceits & plea-
"sures, wherefore with sorrowfull chére, I sée thée vnhappily
"ouercome with these grefes, which must néedes be due cha-
"stisements for thy rash & vnreasonable follyes. But because
"euery one may alwayes as long as life doth last, (so that hee
"haue a willing minde to performe it) decline from his wic-
"ked wayes, and turne againe into the right, I shall thinke it
"the déerest thing to me, that may happen, if from hencefoorth
"thou wouldest shake of the darke clowde from the eies of thy
"vnderstanding, obscured by this wicked tyraunt, and restore
to them againe the cléere light of truth. What he is, the mo-

mentary

mentary delights, and the prolonged grefes, which thou hast passed, and dost endure for him may make thee apparauntlie knowe. Thou hast like a yong and simple Woman, following more thy vnbridled will, then rayned reason, fondly loued, and in louing, to that ende which is not onely expected, but commonly also desired in such passions, hast attained, and yet (as it is saide) hast knowne it to be but a more shorte then swete delight. And what thing els can there be desired or loked for hereafter, then that which thou hast alreadye had. And yet if happily it might come to passe, that Panphilus should returne againe into thine armes, thou shouldest fele no other pleasure then thou wert wont to do. Feruent and hote desires are wont to be in newe things, in the which many times putting a certaine kinde of hope of a false imaginatiue pleasure, and thinking that, that good is hydden in them, (which perhappes is not) with great griefe do make appassionate Louers endure their force and heate. Wheras those thinges, which are already knowne, are wonte to bee more temperatly, and but meanely liked of, and not halfe so much in request. But ouerruled too much with the grediines of thy disordinate appetite, and disposing of thy selfe altogether to newe and fantastticall opinions, thou dooest performe the contrary. Wise and discrete folks, perceiuing thẽselues to be in troublesome places, and full of doubtful daungers, are wont to retyre bake againe, rather content & wylling to lese their labour and trauaile, which they haue endured vntill that place, to the which they haue arryued, and deeming it better to returne safely again, then going on forwarde, to endanger themselues, and to gette no other ende of theyr rashe attempt then suddaine death. Followe thou therefore the like example, while thou mayst, and place now with more modestie, aduised reason before lawlesse wyll, and wysely hale and helpe thy selfe againe out of thys pytte of perrill and sorrowe, into the which thou hast suffered thy selfe foolishly to fall. Fortune perhaps yet fauourable vnto thee, (if wyth aduise thou wylt take hede) hath not forestalled thy passage in returning backe againe, nor hath so coue-

Youth foloweth will more then reason

" red and choaked vppe the same, but that (discerning thy fot-
" steppes well) thou mayst by the selfe same come back again,
" from whence thou diddest firste moove thy headlong fæte,
" and be once againe that Fiammetta, which whilom ỹ werte
" wont to be.

That which doth principally help one from the bondage of loue,

Thy good name, thyne honour, and thy knowen vertues are yet vnstained and whole, and whatsoeuer thou haste yet doone, is not in the mindes of many secrete, nor in the knowledge of any publique personne commaculated, which beeing once corrupted, hath bëne hëretofore the onely meanes, and yet is (as we dailie sée) an occasion to make one fall into the
" vttermost and dëepest place of all mischiefe. Procëde there-
" fore no furder, least thou contemne and waste that, which
" Fortune hath reserued for thée. Comfort thy selfe, with thys
" imagination, that thou diddest neuer sée Panphilus, or els
" that thy husband was ỹ same man. Thy indifferent fantasy
" is apt to any conceit, and imaginations are easily suffered to
" be wrought like Ware. By this way only thou mayst make
" thy selfe merry againe, which thing thou oughtest speciallye
" to desire, if anguish and sorrow afflict thée so much, as thy
" words do promise, and thy countenance doth protest. These words and such like, not once, but many times, with a sorrowfull minde did I heare, without making any aunswere to them againe. And though I was beyond al measure troubled in minde, notwithstanding I knewe them to bee moste true, but yet the matter very ill disposed, did receiue them without any profit at all. But turning me nowe on one side, and now on another, sometimes it happened, that mooued with rauing anger, and not respecting the presence of my austere Nurce, with a voice enraged with womanly grëefe, and with a sorrowfull kind of complaint, and greater then any of the rest, I layd thus.

" O Megera, O Tesiphon, O Alecto, tormenters of wic-
" ked and woful soules, let your horrible and vgly haire stand
" vppe, and incense the cruell & fierce Hydras with venimous
" anger, and kindle them to newe kindes of quaking feares,
" and with flinging your crawling Snakes in her face, enter

spëedely

ſpéedely into the wicked chamber of that damned adul-
treſſe. Enflame your miſerable brands for her vile coniunc-
tions, that ſhe enioyeth now with her robbed louer, and be-
ſet their delicate bedde about with them in ſigne of a dirie
preſage to wicked louers. O any els people of the blacke ha-
bitations of infernall Dis. O yée Goddes of the immortall
kingdomes of Styx, be preſent there, and with your luckles
lamentations ſmite feare and horrour into theſe faithleſſe
frændes. O miſerable Scritch Owle, ſit and ſing ouer their
hapleſſe houſe.

And O you ominous Harpyes, giue them ſome terrible
ſigne of future woes. O eternall Chaos, and darkneſſe ene-
mie to all light, poſſeſſe the adulterers houſes ſo, that their
wicked eyes may not beholde, nor enioy any comfortable
light at al. And let your mallice (O ye reuengers of wicked
thinges) enter into thoſe mindes, which are ſo ready to
chaunge, and raiſe vp cruell contention and tragicall mur-
ders betwéene them. After this calling out a hot burning
ſighe, I added theſe wordes following. O moſt wicked wo-
man, whoſoeuer thou art (vnknowen to me) thou dooſt now
poſſeſſe my louer, ſo long, and ſo often wiſhed for of me, and
I (miſerable woman being farre from him, do in the meane
time languiſh in continual paine. Thou doſt enioy the guer
don of my trauelles and deſertes, and I (deceiued of the
fruit) do remaine ſtill in ſowing and powring forth praiers
and conſume my ſelfe in watring them with continuall
droppes of teares.

I haue offered oriſons and incenſe to the Gods for his
proſperitie (whom thou haſt ſecretly imbeſeld from mee)
and they were heard onely for thy profitte. And now behold
with what arte (I knowe not) nor howe, thou haſt rooted
him out of my louing heart, and engrafted him (falſe wo-
man) in thine. And yet I knowe that it is ſo. But with ſuch
content, and ſo mayeſt thou loue, and liue (I wiſhe) as thou
haſt made me to do. And if (perhappes) it be to hard for him
to fall in loue the third time, then let the Goddes deuide
your loues, no otherwiſe then they did diſſolue the Grecian

"Ladies and the Iudges of Ida, or as they did disseuer that
"of the young man of Abydas, and of his vigillant and sor-
"rowfull Heroe, or as they did breake of those, of the misera-
"ble Sonnes of Eolus, bending their sharpe iudgement one-
"lie against thée, he himselfe remaining safe. O naughty wo-
"man, thou must néedes haue thought (viewing wel his come
"lie face) that hée was not without some Lady, and louinge
"Mistresse.

"If thou dyddest therefore suppose this (which I knowe
"thou diddest imagine,) with what minde diddest thou prac-
"tise to take that away, which appertained to an other? with
"an enuious and fraudulent minde I am sure. Wherefore I
"will, as my mortall enemie, and wrongfull occupier of my
"goodes, pursue thée euermore, and as long as I liue,
"will nourishe and preserue my life with hope of thy shame-
Maledictions of an enamoured woman. "full and cruell death. The which I wishe may not be so
"common and naturall as to others it is, but that tourned in-
"to a lumpe of massie leade, or Ixions beauie stoane tyed a-
"bout thy necke, thou maiest bee cast into some déepe, and
"darke caue, amongest the middest of thy enemies murde-
"ring handes, and that neyther fier, or funerall be graunted
"to burne and burie thy torne and massacred members, but
"being pulled in péeces and scattered abroad, they may serue
"to glutte the hungrie mawes of howling dogges, and rauc-
"nous woolues. Which I pray, (after they haue deuoured
"thy softe and tender flesh,) may for thy naked bones fiercelie
"iarre and cruellie fight one with an other, so that grédelye
"gnawing, and breaking them in péeces with their whetted
"téeth, they may liuely represent thy wicked praie, and thée
"delighted with thy gluttonous rapine, which in thy detested
"life time thou diddest fowlie committe.

"There shall not escape one day, not one night, no not one
"howre, but my readie mouth shalbe full of endlesse curses.
"Sooner shall the Celestiall Beare plumpe downe into the
"Ocean, and the raging waues of Sicilian Caribdis shalbe qui
"et, and the barking Dogges of Scylla shal holde their peace,
"and ripe Corne shall growe in the waues of the Ionian sea,

and

and the darkeſt night in her chéefeſt obſcuritie ſhall ſhine
like Titan his beames, and water with fire, death with life,
and the Sea with windes ſhall ſoner with breachleſſe faith
bée at turce and make concorde togeather, before I will re-
concile, and eſtabliſhe a péece with thée (vile monſter of wo-
man kinde.) But rather whileſt golden Ganges ſhalbe hote
and Iſtrus colde, and while highe hilles ſhall beare ſturdie
Okes, and the ſofte and watred medowes gréene graſſe, ſo
long (foule brothell) will I bée at continuall warre and de-
fiaunce with thée: which neyther mortall hatred, nor death
ſhall determine, but purſuing thée amongeſt the deade goſtes
and fiendes of Hell, with all thoſe tormentes that are
vſed there, I wyll continuallie plague, and eternally pu-
niſhe thy damned ſoule for thy condemned and hatefull
déede.

But if perchaunce thou dwſt ſaruiue mée, whatſoeuer
the manner of my death ſhalbe, and whereſoeuer my mise-
rable Ghoſt ſhall wander) from thence, perforce I will la-
bour to take it, and entring into thy lothſome bodie, wyll
make thée as madde, as the Virgins, after they had recei-
ued Apollo. Or elſe comming in thy ſight, broade wakinge
thou ſhalt ſée mée in a moſt horrible ſhape, and in thy feare-
full ſléepe oftentymes will I awake, and affright thée in the
vncomfortable ſilence of the darke night.

The virgins that is the deuiners.

And bréefely in whatſoeuer thou goeſt about, or dwſt, I
will continually be a horrible obiecte to thy wicked eyes,
and a griping corſiue to thy belliſhe heart: and then (remem-
bring this cruell injurie) I will not ſuffer thée to bée quiet
in any place. And ſo long as thou lyueſt, with ſuch a hideous
furie (my ſelfe the onelie worker of it) thou ſhalt be continu
ally haunted.

And when thou arte deade, I wyll miniſter occaſions of
more dirie ſtratagems vnto thy miſerably ghoſt. Alas poore
wretched that I am, to what end are my botleſſe words pro-
longed? I barke and threatē, & thou dwſt bite & hurt me, and
enfolding my beloued Panphilus betwéene thy vnworthy

"dooſt care as much for my menacing and offenſiue wordes,
"as high and mightie kings for their inferiour and impotent
"vaſſailes: and no more then conquering Captaines for their
"confounded captiues. Alas would I had now Dedalus hys
"arte, or Medeas Cotche, becauſe making wings by the one
"for my ſhoulders, and being caryed in the ayre by the other,
"I might ſodainely alight there, where thou dooſt baſely hide
"and neſtle thy ſelfe, with thy ſtolen loue. O how many thun
"dering wordes, and what threatning inuectiues with ben-
"ded browes would I caſt out againſt that falſe youth, and
"againſt thée, vniuſt robber of an others felicitie? O with
"what villanous termes would I reprehend your deteſtable
"follies?

"And after that I had amazed, appaled and attainted your
"wicked faces with a ſhamefull bluſh, with recitall of theſe
"vnſhamefull faultes, I would then without delay procéede
"to ſharpe reuenge, and taking thy haire (falſe enchauntreſſe)
"in my handes, with pulling and renting them, and drawing
"thée héere and there by thy treſſes before thy perfidus loo-
"uer, I would glutte my ſwelling anger, and tearing thy gar
"mentes from thy diſgraced body, with reprochfull tauntes I
"would triumphe ouer thée, mallepart and wicked traytreſſe.
"Nor this ſhould not ſuffiſe mee to fulfill my due anger, nor
"be halfe enough for thée, to expiate thy odious crime, but
"with ſharpe nayles I would diſfigure, that painted viſarde,
"which ſo much pleaſed his falſe eyes, leauing an eternall
"memoriall of their caracters, and reuenge in it. And thy
"miſerable body with my grédy téeth péece-meale I ſhould
"ſhyuer, leauing the which afterwardes vnto him (that doth
"nowe flatter thée) to heale againe, my ſelfe (ioyfull for parte
"of ſo ſmall vengeaunce) would hie me home againe to my
"ſorowfull habitacles. Whyleſt I ſpake theſe wordes with
fyrie ſparkeling eyes, with cloſed téeth, and with bended
fiſt, as though I had béene at the very action it ſelfe, I re-
mained a prettie while ſilent: and me thought I had indéede
played one Pagent of my grédy reuenge.

But the olde Nurce with mournefull voyce lamenting,

ſayd

sayde thus vnto mée. O daughter since thou dost now know
the furious tyrannie of this passion, which thou callest thy
God, who doth this molest thée, temperate thy selfe, and
bridle thy pittious complaintes.

And if the due pittie which thou shouldest take of thy
owne selfe doth not moue thée hereunto, let the regarde of
thy honour perswade thée to it, which for an olde errour
passed, may lightly be stained with a newe shame: Or at
least with-holde these complaintes, and outcries, least that
thy lowing husband perceiue not the indirect causes of thy
dolefull plaintes. And so for two causes he might worthelie
be sorie, and agréued at thy senceleste follie. Then being
put in minde of my husbande, and thinking of the wronge,
and shame, I had done him, moued with newe pittie, I la-
mented more sensiblie then I did before, and discussing in
my minde my corrupted faith, and the holie lawes of wed-
locke violated, I sayd.

The care of her honour must warne euery wise woman frō vaine thoughts & deedes.

O most faithfull companion in my troubles, my husbande
may be sorie for little or nothing. For he, which was the oc-
casion of my offence, hath béene a seuere purger of the same.
I haue long since receiued a guerdon, and am yet payed
with to seuere a rewarde for my demerites. My husbande
could not imagine to giue me any greater punishment, then
that, which my late louer hath afflicted me with all. Onely
death (if death be painefull, as it is commonly sayd) my hus-
bande may anner to my other tormentes. Let hym then
therefore come, and giue it me quicklie. It shalbe no paine
for me to die, but a wished pleasure, because I greatly desire
the same.

And it shalbe more acceptable and welcome to me, per-
formed by his owne handes, whome so greatly I haue offen
ded, then perpetrated by any others, or by my owne. If
he dw not giue me it, or if it doth not voluntarily come vn-
to mée, my troubled wittes shall finde out some speedie pas-
sage to it, because by meanes of that, I hope to conclude all
my sorrowe at once.

Diuers punishments of damned soules com

Huge hell, the last and extreamest punishment of dam-

pared to the paines of a louer.

miserable soules, in the most tormenting place of all, hath not any torture so forcible or equall with mine. Auncient authors alleadge and bring in Titius for an example of great punishment, saying that his encreasing liuer is continually becked, and deuoured of a greedy vulture. And certes though I accounte his paine not little, yet it is not like to mine. For if the hungrie Vulture fede vpon his liuer, a hundred thousand thousand gryping, and stinging greefes continually gnawe my heart more then sharpe billes of any praying Byrdes. They likewise affirme, that Tantalus placed betweene cleere water, and goodlie fruite, doth euermore dye for hunger and thirst.

My selfe (alas) put in the middest, and swimming in all mundane delightes, with affectionate desire wishing my louer, and not enioying him, do sustaine as much, nay rather greter paine then he. Because with neuer ceasing hope, hee thinkes sometimes to tast of these freshe waters, and ruddie Apples, that hang on euery side about him. But I (dispayring nowe altogeather of that, which I once hoped would haue beene my comforte,) do neyther see, nor can excogitate any ease for my greefe, and louing him more then euer I did, by the alluring forces of an other woman, and of his proper accorde also, is so kept backe, that he hath not onely cast me quite out of his remembrannce, but that by meanes thereof, I am debarred to entertaine the smallest hope that may be of my welfare for euer after. And miserable Ixion also, turmoiling eternally at his vnruly wheele, doth not feele such cruell paine, that it may be likened to mine. Because my selfe shaken with continuall motions of furious madnesse, by my aduerse fates doo suffer much more greefe, then euer he can do. And if ỹ daughters of Danaus with lost labour doo continually power water into tubbes full of holes, thinking to fill them, I straine forth greater plenty of teares by the ouerflowing conduites of my eies, drawen frō the hollow caue, & center of my heart. Wherefore do I trouble my selfe to recite these infernal tortures by one and one since that there is heaped in me a greater Chaos of miseries,

then

then any there, deuided, or conioyned. And if I had no other ,,
kinde of anguish to cruciate my miserable soule, that I must ,,
of necessitie kéepe my dolours secret, or at the least conceale ,,
and hide their offspring, whereas they, with lowde voices, ,,
careleſſe ſpéeches publique actions (conformable to their sor ,,
rowes) might discouer and manifest theirs, by so much the ,,
more should my paines be adiudged greater and more gré- ,,
uous then theirs. For (alas) how strong ẏ restreined fire and ,,
how more violently doth it burne, then that, which hath ful ,,
scope, and no obstacle to exhalate and throwe his flames a- ,,
broad. And how gréeuous a thing it is, not to bé permitted to ,,
speake one word of extreame sorrowe, that doth sensibly tor ,,
ment one, and ẏ it is not lawful to tel the annoious occasion ,,
of it, but vnder the shewe of a merry countenaunce it is con ,,
uenient to hide it in the secret closet of an impatient & pain- ,,
full hart. Wherefore not extreame sorrow onely, but exter- Death a
nall death shalbe a lightning of my gréefe. Let therefore my lightning
déere husband come, and in one houre let him reuenge him- of sorrowe,
selfe, and ridde me out of these paines. Let his vnsheathed ,,
sworde open my miserable, and naked breſt, and let him in ,,
one instant with plenty of my blode pull forth my sorrow ,,
ing soule, and dissolue my infinit & heaped woes, and (as my ,,
vile wickednesse doth deserue) let him teare this hart the re ,,
tainer of these vile iniuries, ẏ principal deceiuer of his true ,,
affections, and ẏ chéefest receiuer of his feined frend and se-
crete enemy. After that the Nurce did sée me hold my peace
and beginne to wéepe bitterly, with a milde and lowe voice
she beganne to replie. Oh déere daughter, what meaneth ,,
this, which so frantickly thou speakest? Thy words, are as ,,
vaine, as thy conceits more foolish. I haue séene (being now ,,
an old womã) many things which haue passed in this world ,,
and haue daily knowen the order, & course of many ladies & ,,
gentlewomens loues. And (although I am not to be accoun ,,
ted my selfe amongst thẽ) yet neuertheleſſe haue I once felt ,,
the secret poiſõ of these amorous darts which are more gré- ,,
uous sometimes & much more troublesome) to thẽ of lower ,,
degrée, and of poore condition, then to the nobler and higher ,,

" perſonages, when as all the meanes and paſſages to the at-
" taining of their deſires and pleaſures, are ſtopped and cutte
" of from them, that are néedie and poore: Whereas they at
" theyr will, and with their wealth may breake an open way
" to heauen. And ý, which thou ſayeſt to be almoſt impoſſible,
" and ſo grieuous vnto thée, I neuer conceiued, nor felt to bee
" halfe ſo painefull and nothing ſo harde as thou doſt make
" it: Which griefe, although it be indéede very great, ought
" not for all that to worke ſuch effectes in thée, as to conſume
" and waſte thy ſelfe in ſuch woes, and thereby to ſéeke thy
" owne death, which more raſhlie and furiouſly, then by anie
" good motion of wiſedome or argument of reaſon thou doſt
" wiſhe for. I knowe well, that burning anger procured by fu-
" rie is blinded, and careth not to couer it ſelfe, nor doth brook
" any bridle, and dooth admitte no reaſon, and is not afraide
" of death, but rather driuen on headlong and vrged of it ſelfe,
" it reſiſteth the mortall prickes of ſharpe ſwordes. But if
" thou wouldeſt let this anger of it ſelfe ware ſomewhat col-
" der, I doubte not but thy kindled follie ſhould be made ma-
" nifeſt to that temperate and cooled part. And therefore good
" daughter with patience ſuſtaine his great force, and giue
" place to his furie.

" Wherfore note my words a little, and ſettle thy minde
Weake com fortes. vpon the examples, which I will propounde vnto thée. Thou
" arte with inceſſaunt anguiſhe of minde moſt ſorowfull (if I
" haue well perceiued thy ſpéeches) for the long abſence of thy
" beloued youth gon from thée, and for his faithleſſe fidelity, &
" for the ſecond loue of his newe choice. And being agrieued
at theſe (perhappes) vncertaine and vniuſt iniuries reckneſt
no paine like vnto thine. But (certes) if thou wouldeſt be ſo
wiſe, as I do wiſhe thée, thou ſhalt for eaſe of all theſe paine
full accidentes (pondering well my words) receiue an eaſie
& an effectuall remedy. The young man whom thou looueſt
ought without all doubt (according to the lawes & ordinan-
ces of loue) to loue thée againe, as thou doſt him, & if he doth
not, hée doth very ill, and yet there is no force to compell
him thereunto, ſince euery one may vſe the benefitte of his

owne

owne liberty as it pleaſeth him beſt. If thou doſt loue him greatly, and ſo much, that thereby thou doſt endure greate paine, hee is not therefore to bee blamed, nor thou canſt not iuſtly be agrœued with him therefore, conſidering that thou thy ſelfe art the chiefeſt cauſe of this. For mighty Loue (al, though he be a great Lorde, and his forces are inenitable) could not for all that againſt thy will, place thy Louer in thy hart.

Thy vagrant witt, and idle thoughts, were the firſte originalles of thy loue, which if thou haddeſt effectually oppoſed with thy might, theſe ſorrowfull euents had not happened vnto thée, as now they haue done, but, as one frée frõ ſuch vncouth paſſions, thou mighteſt haue mocked him, and all others, as he (diſporting himſelfe with his new loue (as thou ſayſt) doth now make but a ieſt of thée.) It is therfore neceſſary, ſince that thou haſt ſubmitted thy libertye to hys Lawe, to gouerne thy paſſions according to his pleaſures, and ſince he thinks it beſt to be farre from thée, that thou cõtent thy ſelfe, and not repine thereat. If with teares hée dyd vowe entire faith vnto thée, and promiſed thée to returne, he did not vſe any newe thing hérein, but an olde and common tricke, practiſed out of memorye, and performed euery day of moſt Louers. And theſe are the prancks, and many more ſuch faſhions of like conſequence, which are daily taught and learned in thy God his Court. But if hee hath not kept with thée that faith & promiſe, there was neuer any Iudge, that in decyding of this matter, could ſay any more of it, but that he did not well, and would ſo acquite him, thinking alſo with thy ſelfe, that he ſhould do ẏ like, (if any other ſtrange loue, or fortune had giuen thée ouer to ſuch a breache of former faith) as now thou ſhouldeſt, and I do wiſh thée to do. He is not alſo the firſt that hath done ſo, nor thou the firſt, to whom like accidents haue befallen. Iaſon departed from Lemnos from Hipſiphile, and returned into Theſſaly to Medea, and from her afterwards to Creuſa. Amorous Paris went from the woods of Ida from Oenon, and returned to Troy with faire Hellen. Theſeus went from Creete from

Diuers examples of thoſe that forſooke their louers

Ariadne and came to Athens to Phedra. And yet for al this neither Hipsiphile, Oenone, or Ariadne killed themselues, but reiecting all vaine thoughts, buried their false Louers in darke obliuiõ. Loue (as I said aboue) doth thée no wrong at all, or hath done thée any more, then thou thy selfe wouldest take. He vseth his bowe and arrowes without any respect of persons, as we may dailie sée by proofe. And there are so many and manifest examples, making so clére on his side, and for his manner of inordinate dealinges, that none can worthely be agréeued at any badde successe, which hee giueth, and that can with reason (almost) bewayle the ordinary gréefe, paynes, and care, which by his meanes and molestations his followers haue, but rather complaine and lament their voluntary submission, and be sorrowful for their franck consent which they yélded to him. For he béeing but a wanton, naked and blind boy, doth flye and alight he knoweth not where himselfe. Wherefore to be sorrowfull for hys accustomed and indirect vsages, to bewayle his vnkind and froward abuses, to receiue no cõfort by him, or by no means to thinke to remoue him, is rather a losse of wordes and winde.

The newe Woman, who hath taken thy beloued in her netts, or els whom hee hath with his cunning guiles ouercome, and whom with so many reuenging words thou dost menace, with her owne fault (perhaps) hath not made hymbers, but he with his important sutes (it may be) and wyth his flattering and pittifull words, great gifts, and seruicable déedes, hath wonne her to be his. And as thou wert wonte (not able to resiste his enchaunting prayers, and to beholde his wofull teares) so she perhaps as flexible by prayers, promises and protestations, as thy selfe, could not endure them without some great pittie of his distressed and sorrowfull cause. If he coulde so well by amorous complaints expresse hys hote desires, and could so cunningly (as thou hast tolde) like a Crocadile whensoeuer it pleased him, bewaile and lament, then must thou clérely know that teares ioyned with beauty are of great force to obtaine their request. And besides

ſoes this. Say that the Gentlewoman with her ſugred ſpeeches, and gracious behauiour hath ouercome him, why, is it not a thing commonly vſed now adayes in the worlde, that euery one doth ſéeke his own aduantage, not hauing any regarde or care to an other his preiudice, but where and when he findeth, euen there and then hee taketh as hee beſt may. The good Woman as expert as thy ſelfe in theſe affayres, knowing (perhaps) him to bee a cunning Knight in Venus Courtly battailes, allured him therefore the more vnto her. And who withholdeth thée, or what impediment haſt thou to hinder thée, that thou mayeſt not do the like to some other? which thing, albeit I neither counſell nor commaund. But if there can be no more done then may bee, and that of neceſſitie thou art conſtrained to follow Loue, whenſoeuer thou wilt pull thy necke out of his ſeruile yoke, thou mayeſt quickly finde a great number of yong and luſty Gentlemen in this Cittie, more valiant, noble, proper, more worthy and more louing, and a great deale more conſtant then hee is. Who (as I certainly beléeue) to obtaine but the ſmalleſt fauour at thy hands that he hath had, would gladly kiſſe the very grounde that thou treadeſt on. Whoſe ſundry kinds of delightfull ſeruices, and ſweete pleaſures, ſhall ſo by little and little driue him out of thy remembraunce, as hee hath for loue of his new Gentlewoman baniſhed thee (perhaps) out of his memory.

Euery one ſeeketh his owne aduantage.

Iupiter laugheth at theſe promiſed faithes, and ſolemne oathes, whē they are broken. And whoſoeuer doth vſe one, but according as he is vſed himſelfe, what canne the worlde ſpeake or thinke of any more, then the deſerts of ſuch an one did require. To kéepe faith with one that hath broken hys, is reputed now adaies but méere mockerye, and to requite deceits with deceits, is eſtéemed no ſmall poynt of wiſedome.

Medea forſaken of Iaſon, entertayned Egeus. And Ariadne forſaken of Theſeus, got Bacchus for her Huſband, and ſo were their mournings turned into myrth. Temperate therefore thy gréefes, & ſuffer thy paines patiently, becauſe

thou hast not any occasion to be sorrowful more for another, then to be pittifull towards thy selfe. And whensoeuer thou wilt, thou shalt finde opportunitie enough to make thē cease, considering that the same, and greater grefes then thyne, were sometimes sustained and passed away by others, greater and more noble personages then thy selfe. For Deianira was forgottē of Hercules for Iole, and Phillis of Demophoon, and Penelope of Vlisses for Circe. And all their tormēts and passions were greater then thine, by how much ẏ heate of their loue was greater and more feruent then thine. And so much the more if their diuine essence, immortall powers, and the hautie condition of those notable men and Women are well considered, and yet they suffered them. In these disgraces therfore thou art not alone, nor the first. And those aduersities in the which patients haue company, are not so grieuous and painefull to them, as thou thy selfe dwelt say. Wherefore bee merry againe, and expell these vaine cares, admonishing thee to haue before thine eyes a continuall doubt, and feare of thy deere Husband, and of his iust anger, and yet vnconceiued iealosie, to whose eares, if perhappes these follies (as needes they must at lasse) shoulde come, admitte, (as thou saist) that he could giue thee no other, nor no lesse punishment then death, the very same (for as much as one can die but once) ought euerye one (when his howre is come, and when he can) to take it in the best sorte, and order he may. And thinke, that if that kind of death, which in thy rage & angrye mode thou dwelt so quickly & so wickedly desire, should followe and happen vnto thee, with what greate infamy, and euerlasting shame should thy liuing memorye, thy deere honour, thy good name, and thine honestye, suruiue and remaine for euer after blotted, and ignominiously obscured.

Greefe is lesse hurtfull when one hath company in it.

Worldly thinges shoulde bee vsed, not as troublesome substaunces, but as transitory shaddowes. Wherefore from hencefoorth, let neither thy selfe, nor any other, put any affiaunce in them, whether they haue a prosperous or prepostorous issue, nor yet throwne downe in aduersitie, let not any

of

of the otherſide diſpayre of the beſt. Clotho mingleth theſe and thoſe thinges together, and forbiddeth that Fortune bée ſtable and conſtant, and chaungeth euery fate. None had euer the Goddes ſo fauourable to their willes, that they might preſentlye binde them vnto them, or coulde at any time haue them tyed to their affections. For they, prouoked by the guilt of our ſins, turne our affaires topſye turuy, and Fortune againe helpeth thoſe, that be valiant couragious, and ſtoute minded, reiecting thoſe that are puſillanimous, fearefull & doubtfull in their enterpriſes. And now it is time to prouue if vertue haue any place in thée. Admitte that at al times it may neuer be remoued, though oppreſſed with darke clowdes of aduerſities, and darkned with blacke tempeſts of miſ-fortune, it is oftentimes choaked and lyeth ſecrete and hydden. Hope alſo hath this property annexed to it, that it is not a guide to afflictions, nor ſheweth any way to gréefe or ſorrow. Wherefore, hee that may hope in anye thing, let him diſpayre of nothing. Wee are toſſed with the fluctuant waues of our deſtinies, and thoſe thinges (beléeue me) that they prepare for vs, cannot with ſo light care, with ſo ſmall regarde, or with ſo ſome labour bee chaunged. The greater part almoſt of that, which we (mortall generation) eyther do, or ſuffer, commeth from the heauens aboue.

Lachiſis doth kéepe a decréd Lawe to her Diſtaffe, and doth draw forth euery thing by a limitted way. The firſte day ſhe giueth thée is the laſt: neyther is it lawful to wreſt determined things, and wrought aboue with the influences of the Planets, to an other courſe. It hath hurt many to be afraid of an inmouable order, and many alſo in not fearing the ſame. Becauſe while theſe are a fearing their owne deſtinies, the very ſame are already befallen to thē vnawares. Leaue therefore thy gréefes and ſorrowes, which voluntarilie thou haſt procured and liue ioyfully, putting thy hope in the Gods, and endeuour to do well: becauſe it hath often times come to paſſe, that when one doth think himſelfe furdeſt from felicitie, then with an inopinate ſkippe he is ſuddainly entred into it. Many Shippes ſecurely ſayling tho-

"row the déepe and wide Seas, haue béene offentimes cast a-
"way in the mouth of the wyshed Hauen. And some againe,
"dispayring altogether of succour, haue in the selfe same day,
"and daunger, yea suddainly arriued to the desired ende of
"their long voyage. And I haue séene many trées smittē with
"Iupiters scorching lightnings, and in fewe dayes after again
"couered ouer with gréene leaues, and loaden with goodly
"fruite. And some againe cherished with great care, by some
"secrete and suddaine accident, withered quite away. Fickle
"Fortune doth yéelde sundry effects: for as she hath béen the
"instrument of thy long gréefe, so (if by hope thou dost nou-
"rish thy life) shee wyll likewise minister to thée manie oc-
"casions & wholsome meanes of double ioy againe. And nowe
"she helde her peace.

But as many times as she perceiued me distracted into these vnwonted and extreamest passions, so did the sage Nurce vse these spéeches towardes mee, thinking with her selfe to driue these irremouable gréefes, and obstinate anguish out of my minde, reserued onely for the full consumation of my death. But none or fewe of her graue counselles, did touch my troubled mind with effect, and ỹ greatest part of them spent in vaine, vanished away in the ayre. And my sorrowfull soule did euery day more sensibly féele more gréene and gréeuous wounds. Wherefore lying many times vpright vpon my rich bedde, with my face couered betwéene mine armes, I imagined diuers great matters, and strange things in my troubled minde. And now I will begin (pittifull Ladies) to tell of most cruell thinges, and not credible almost to be hatched in the breast of a simple Woman, if the sequell of these, or greater then these were not séene afterwards to come to passe. My harte béeing therefore cleaued almost a sunder with vnspeakable gréefe, and perceiuing my Louer to bee farre from mee, like a desperate and frantick Womanne I beganne thus to say to my selfe. Behold
"the very selfe and same occasion, which Sidonian Eliza had
"to abandon this hatefull world, cruell Panphilus hath giuen me. And (alas) a great deale worse. It pleaseth him that for

They that loue vnfortunatly doo often times think to kil them selues.

forsaking these, I seeke out other regions. And since I am become his subiect, I will fulfill his hard behesse and pittyles pleasure: and in one howre I will requite my hapelesse loue, my committed wickednesse, and my iniuried and deere husband with a tragicall and vnnaturall death. And if oppressed soules, deliuered out of thys corporall prysonne, haue any liberty in the newe world, I wyll without delay conioyne mine with hys. And where my body cannot bee, my soule shall supplye the place of it. Beholde therefore I wyll die, and so rydde me of all these paines, I thinke it most conuenient, that with these handes I execute this last stratageme vpon my selfe. Because there can be no other hande so cruell, that can perfectly performe that, which iustly I haue deserued. I wyll therefore without delay willingly take my death, the remembraunce of which, although it be terrible to my weake sexe, and to my womanly thoughts, yet shall it be as welcome vnto me, as this painfull life is yrkesome vnto my soule.

And after that I had reselued vppon this last pretence, I began to deuise with my selfe, which was, of a thousande wayes the best, to take my life from me. And first of all colde and sharpe yrons came to my minde, the mortall meanes of many one hys vntimely death, considering that the said Eliza by their cruelty did forsake thys cõmen ayre: and then after these the deathes of Biblis and Amata were presented before mine eyes, the manner of which was offered to mee to ende my weary life. But more carefull of my honor and good name, then chary of my selfe, and fearing more the maner of dying, then death it selfe, the one seeming vnto me very infamous, and ỹ other too extreame cruell in ỹ mouthes and mindes of euery one, were occasions to make me refuse the one, and not to like of the other. Afterwards I imagined to do as the Sagontines, and as those of Abydas dyd, the first fearing Hanniball, of Carthage, and ỹ other Phillip of Macedon, committing themselues and all theyr goods to ỹ fury of consuming flames. But knowing that thys coulde be no small detriment to my deere Husbande, vnculpable and

guiltleſſe of my euils, I refuſed alſo this kinde of death, as I did the reſt before. After theſe I called to mind ỹ venimous iuyces, which hæretofore aſſigned to Socrates, to Sophoniſba, to Hanniball, and to many other Princes more, their laſt daies. And many of theſe indæde as they pleaſed my changable fancie, ſo did I thinke them fitte for the purpoſe. But perceiuing that in going about to ſæke them, no little time was requiſite, and doubting leaſte by enquirie of them my drifts ſhoulde bee called in queſtion, and ſifted out, and that my determined purpoſe alſo in the meane while, might perhaps haue bæne altered, I imagined to ſæke out ſome other kinds of death. Wherefore I bethought me (as many times I had done before) to yælde vppe my fæble ſpirits betwæne my knæs, but doubting leaſt it ſhould be knewn, and ſuſpecting ſome other impediment incident to it, I paſſed to other headlong thoughts. And the very ſame occaſion (and leaſt I ſhould be alſo ſæne) made me forſake the burning, and ſwalowed coales of Portia. But the death of Ino and of Melicerta, & likewiſe the hunger ſtarued ende of Eriſichthone, occurring to my memory, the long time, that I ſhould haue in executing the one, and in ſtaying for the other, made me alſo to reiect them, thinking that the paine of the laſte did a greate while nouriſhe the languiſhing body. But beſides all theſe wayes, the precipitate death of Perdix falling frõ the higheſt Towre of Creete, came alſo to my minde, which ſpædie kind of death onely pleaſed me infalliblie to followe, as one deuoide of all inſuing infamie, ſaying to my ſelfe. Caſting my ſelfe downe from the higheſt Turrets of my Pallace, I ſhall cruſh my boanes in a hundred pæces, and daſhe out my braines, and by all thoſe ſeuerall pæces will yælde vppe my hapleſſe ſoule contaminated with prepared goare, and readie broken vp to be offered vppe as a Sacrifice to the Gods. And fewe or none there are that will imagine and ſay, that by mine owne cruelty, furie, or proper will, this death befell vnto me, but imputing it rather to ſome vnlucky chaunce, with powring out pittifull teares for mee, will bewayle my vntimelie death, and curſe my frowarde Fortune.

This

This deliberation therefore toke place in my mind, and it liked me especiallie to put the same in practise, thinking to haue vsed great pittie towards me, if I had perhaps become pittileſſe and cruell againſt mine owne ſelfe. This determination therefore had now taken ſure rote in my hart, and I did not attend for any thing els, but fitte time, when a chillie cold ſuddainly entring into all my boanes, made me tremble for very feare, which brought theſe words with it, saying. O miſerable Woman, what doeſt thou intende to do? Wylt thou (ouercome with madde anger) in a ſenceles rage & fury caſt thy ſelfe away? If thou wert nowe conſtrained to die of ſome grœuous infirmitie, wouldeſt not thou (alas) endeuour and ſœke to liue, becauſe at the length thou mighteſt ſœ thy Panphilus once more before thy death? Doſt not thou thinke that when thou art deade, thou ſhall neuer ſœ him againe, and that no kinde of pittie, that hee may vſe in thy behalfe, may helpe thée any thing at all. For what did ỹ ſlacke returne of Demophoon profitte vnpatient and ſtrangled Phillis? She flouriſhing without any delighte felt his comming, which if ſhe could haue ſtaied for, he might haue found her ſtill a Woman as he left her, and not a Trée. Liue therefore Fiammetta, for he will yet for all this (returning as a frœnde or as an enemie at length) come to thée againe. And with what diſpoſed minde ſoeuer he returne, thou canſt not chooſe but loue him ſtill. And perhaps thou ſhalt ſœ him, talk with him, and moue his vnconſtant and harde harte to compaſſion of thy woefull plightes. Yee is not made of ſturdye Oake, nor of Flinty ſtone, nor borne, bredde, nor nouriſhed in a hollow Caue amongſt wylde Beaſtes, and did neuer ſucke the milke of Tygres, nor drinke any other ſauage and cruell beaſtes blood, neither is his hart made of Diamonde, or of ſtœle, and is not of ſo brutiſhe and ruſticall inclination, but that he will lend his eares, and bende his hart to my pitifull plaints, paſſions, and perſwaſions, and take ſome remorſe of coequall commiſeration of my ſuſtained ſorrowes. But if he will not be ouercome with pittie, then wearyed of thy lothſome life, it ſhall be more lawfull for thée (driuen on

Wicked thoughts euer warre with good

"on by manifeſt diſpayre) to kill thy ſelfe. Thou haſt paſſed
"away more then one whole yéere (without him) a penſiue
"and painefull life, and wel maieſt thou yet (though with re-
"doubted gréefe) rubbe out an other. Death doth not fayle at
Any may haue death whenſoeuer they will
anie time, whenſoeuer one doth eyther deſire, or procure it,
which will be then as preſt, and more ready to come, then
nowe he is. And thou maiſt then depart with hope, bee he
"neuer ſo malicious and cruell, that béeing at thy preſent and
"hapleſſe death, he will ſhedde ſome teares. Recall therefore
"againe thy ouer raſhe and cruell aduiſe. Becauſe whoſoeuer
Who haſteneth to wicked coũſell, ſtudieth to repent at leyſure
haſteneth too much to wicked counſell, ſtudyeth afterwardes
to repent himſelfe by leyſure. And this laſt parte of thy tra-
gicall life, which thou doſt meane to play, is not a thing that
may afterwards be amended with vaine repentance: which
if it did follow, could not with all the force it had, recall it
backe againe. My mind béeing thus mollified with theſe ar-
guments, with a ſuddain altered purpoſe, and inopinate ad-
uiſe, I kept a long time in an equall poyſe of moderate rea-
ſon. But dreadfull Megera launcing it with ſharpe and mo-
tall woundes of gréefe, diſturbed by ſetled ſences, and dyſ-
tourned my willing minde from following this good moti-
on, and egged me on to proſecute, and to practiſe my firſt vn
naturall and cruell reſolution, which now I thought priuily
and earneſtly to bring to effect. Wherefore (to cloake it) I
alwayes ſhewed mine olde Nurce a merry countenaunce,
and did finely counterfette my ſadde chére, with ſome plea-
ſant kind of comfortable ſpéeches, to whom, becauſe I would
"haue had her gone out of the Chamber, I ſayd. Behold (good
"Mother) how I haue planted thy moſt true reaſons & graue
"coũſels with great profit in my breaſt, but becauſe this blind
"furie may depart out of my fowliſh mind, withdraw thy ſelfe
"from hence awhile, & leaue me to my reſt, that am nowe ve-
rie deſirous to ſléepe. But ſhée béeing as full of ſubtiltie as
my ſelfe, and as one that did diuine of my ſecrete intent, cõ-
mended much the minde I had to ſléepe, and as ſhee was cõ-
manded, went a little way from me, into a dark corner hard
by, but would by no meanes goe out of the Chamber.

But

But because I woulde not giue her any occasion to suspect that, which I went about, cléene contrary to my minde and desire, I séemed to like well of her staying still, thinking that after she had séene mée sléepe, shée woulde haue gone away. With quiet rest therefore I fayned this imagined deceite, in the which although nothing appeared outwardly, yet thinking of that howre, which should haue béene my last in this pleasing world, full of bitter anguish, and enuironed rounde about with legions of stinging griefes, I muttered forth these words to my selfe, saying.

O miserable Fiammetta, and of all Women that liue in this world the most miserable, behold thy Glasse is nowe runne, thy latest day, howre, and last periode is come: And after that from the highest place of thy Pallace thou shalte haue throwne thy selfe headlong downe, and that thy soule shall haue forsaken thy bruised bodie, then let thy teares bee dryed vp, let thy sighes then surcease, and thy sorrowes, and desires be determined, and then in one howre, with the déere price of thy spilled blood & with ỹ raunsome of thy pale death thou shalt redéeme thy selfe from the bonds and captiuitie of loue, And then shalt thou cancell the verball Obligation of Panphilus his promised and vnperformed faith. Thys day thou shalt haue the deserued embracings of him. This day the Millitary Ensignes of loue shall couer thy body, wyth a dishonest and vnsæmely torture. This day thy wearyed spirits shall sée him. This day thou shalt know, for whom thou hast forsaken thy selfe. This day of force thou shalt make him pittifull. This day thou shalt beginne the vengeance of the yong and wicked Sorceresse, and thy malitious copartner.

But Oh yée Goddes, if any pittie doth harbour in your diuine breasts, be fauourable to me in these my last prayers. Suffer not my death, and the memory of my life to passe amongst the rude populare, with blotte of dishonor & staine of infamie. And if in taking the same there bee any faulte committed, behold there is a present satisfaction, since that I die with feare to publish the occasion thereof.

"The reuealing of which, shoulde be certes no small com-
"fort vnto mee, if I beléeued that in talking of it, it might e-
"scape without ignominious blame. Make my déere Hus-
"bande also (ye sacred Goddes) suffer it with patience, whose
"true lone, if I had duely obserued, and had rightly perfor-
"med Ionos holy lawes, I might haue yet liued a happye and
"merry Woman, without troubling your diuine Godheads
"with these earnest prayers. But like an ignorannt Woman
"of my thrise happy estate, and (as others of my condition are
wont to do) following euer the worst, and forsaking ỹ best,
am nowe woorthely appaide with this vnfortunate and due
recompence. O fatall Atropos, by thy infallible blowe to all
"the world, I humbly pray thée, that thou wouldest with thy
"power guide my falling body, and dissolue my soule not with
"too great paine from the threedde of thy Sister Lachesis. And
"thée O Minos receiuer of it, by that loue that somtimes bur-
"ned thée, and by this blood, which now I offer vnto thée, euen
"by the same, & by what els may moue thée (infernall Iudge)
"I obtest thée, fauourably to conduct it to the places appoin-
"ted by thy iust iudgment for it, and that so cruell and sharpe
"torments be not prepared for it, as to déeme and repute the
"infinite paines, that it hath already passed, but light in re-
"spect of them to come.

After I had spoken these woordes to my selfe, incensed Tesiphon appeared before mine eyes, and with a senceless murmure, and contracted and menacing forehead, made me afraide of a worser life to ensue, then that which was alreadie past, but afterwards, with a kind of confused spéeche, saying. (That nothing which was neuer tryed could be hurtful) inflamed my troubled mind with a more eager desire of my owne ruine. Wherfore perceiuing that my olde Nurce was not yet gone, and doubting least her long tarying might not marre my matters, béeing nowe resolued to die, or that some other accident might not take it quite away, with displayed armes vpon my bed, and embracing it, I said. O bedde
"farewell, praying the Gods, that thou maist bee more fortu-
"nate and gracious to thy next Mistresse whom thou shalt re-

ceiue,

ceiue, then thou hast bëene to me. After which words, my eies rolling about ỹ chamber, the which I neuer thought to haue sëene any more, surprised nowe with suddaine griefe, I was depriued of the light of the Heauens, and groueling vp and downe, surseysed (I know not) with what a shiuering and trembling feare thorow out all my body, I would haue rysen vppe, but euery part of the same ouercome with quaking feare, did not suffer me, but I fell suddainly downe againe, not once, but thrise vpon my face: in which occurrant I felt a fierce warre betwëene my angry soule, and my timorous and vitall spirits, which by maine force did këepe it still, that faine would haue flowen away. But my soule at last ouercomming them, and driuing away colde feare from me, suddainly kindled me with a hote and burning dollour, and so I recouered my wandred forces againe. And yet my face morphewed with the pale colour of death, I violently rose vppe, and as the sturdy Bull, hauing receiued some mortal pricke fiercely runneth vppe and downe, beating and tormenting him selfe, euen so hellish Tesiphon, gadding madly vp and downe before myne eyes, made me (like a frantick and mad Woman, and not knowing mine owne fancies) cast my selfe from the bedde vpon the grounde, and ledde by this infernal fëende, I did runne towards the stayres that went vp to the highest part of the house. And hauing in a trice leaped out of the Chamber, with most extreame lamentations and careless lokes, viewing euery part of the house, at last wyth a hollow and fëeble voice I sayd. O most vnluckie lodging vn to me, remaine thou hëere for euer, and make my fall manifest to my Louer, if euer hee returne againe. And thou Oh dëere Husbande, comfort thy selfe, and from hence forwarde sëeke out a newe wyfe, but a more wyse, louing, and more loyall mate thẽ Fiammetta hath bëene vnto thëe. O my dëere Sisters, Parents, and all the reste of my other companions and frëendes, wyth all ye (my faithfull Seruaunts, lyue yë hëere styll with all the fauoure that the Goddes may afford you.

"The reuealing of which, shoulde be certes no small com-
"fort vnto mee, if I beleeued that in talking of it, it might e-
"scape without ignominious blame. Make my deere Hus-
"bande also (ye sacred Goddes) suffer it with patience, whose
"true loue, if I had duely obserued, and had rightly perfor-
"med Iunos holy lawes, I might haue yet liued a happye and
"merry Woman, without troubling your diuine Godheads
"with these earnest prayers. But like an ignorant Woman
"of my thrise happy estate, and (as others of my condition are
wont to do) following euer the worst, and forsaking ỹ best,
am nowe woorthely appaide with this vnfortunate and due
recompence. O fatall Atropos, by thy infallible blowe to all
"the world, I humbly pray thee, that thou wouldest with thy
"power guide my falling body, and dissolue my soule not with
"to great paine from the threedde of thy Sister Lachesis. And
"thee O Minos receiuer of it, by that loue that somtimes bur-
"ned thee, and by this blood, which now I offer vnto thee, euen
"by the same, & by what els may moue thee (infernall Iudge)
"I obtest thee, fauourably to conduct it to the places appoin-
"ted by thy iust iudgment for it, and that so cruell and sharpe
"torments be not prepared for it, as to deeme and repute the
"infinite paines, that it hath already passed, but light in re-
"spect of them to come.

wome take euer the worst in hand,

After I had spoken these woordes to my selfe, incensed Tesiphon appeared before mine eyes, and with a senceless murmure, and contracted and menacing forehead, made me afraide of a worser life to ensue, then that which was alreadie past, but afterwards, with a kind of confused speeche, saying. (That nothing which was neuer tryed could be hurtful) inflamed my troubled mind with a more eager desire of my owne ruine. Wherfore perceiuing that my olde Nurce was not yet gone, and doubting least her long tarying might not marre my matters, beeing nowe resolued to die, or that some other accident might not take it quite away, with displayed armes vpon my bed, and embracing it, I said. O bedde
"farewell, praying the Gods, that thou maist bee more fortu-
"nate and gracious to thy next Mistresse whom thou shalt re-

ceiue,

ceiue, then thou hast béene to me. After which words, my eies rolling about ỹ chamber, the which I neuer thought to haue séene any more, surprised nowe with suddaine griefe, I was depriued of the light of the Heauens, and groueling vp and downe, surseysed (I know not) with what a shiuering and trembling feare thorow out all my body, I would haue rysen vppe, but euery part of the same ouercome with quaking feare, did not suffer me, but I fell suddainly downe againe, not once, but thrise vpon my face: in which occurrant I felt a fierce warre betwéene my angry soule, and my timorous and vitall spirits, which by maine force did kéepe it still, that faine would haue flowen away. But my soule at last ouercomming them, and driuing away colde feare from me, suddainly kindled me with a hote and burning dollour, and so I recouered my wandred forces againe. And yet my face morphewed with the pale colour of death, I violently rose vppe, and as the sturdy Bull, hauing receiued some mortal pricke fiercely runneth vppe and downe, beating and tormenting him selfe, euen so hellish Tesiphon, gadding madly vp and downe before myne eyes, made me (like a frantick and mad Woman, and not knowing mine owne fancies) cast my selfe from the bedde vpon the grounde, and ledde by this infernal fiende, I did runne towards the stayres that went vp to the highest part of the house. And hauing in a trice leaped out of the Chamber, with most extreame lamentations and careless lokes, viewing euery part of the house, at last wyth a hollow and féeble voice I sayd. O most vnluckie lodging vnto me, remaine thou héere for euer, and make my fall manifest to my Louer, if euer hee returne againe. And thou Oh déere Husbande, comfort thy selfe, and from hence forwarde séeke out a newe wyfe, but a more wyse, louing, and more loyall mate thē Fiammetta hath béene vnto thée. O my déere Sisters, Parents, and all the reste of my other companions and frendes, wyth all ye (my faithfull Seruaunts, lyue yée héere styll with all the fauoure that the Goddes may afford you.

The goodnes of God oftentimes doth not suffer wicked determinations to come to effect,

Thus like a madde Woman, with sorrowfull words I did hasten to my wicked ende. But the olde Nurce, as one by some suddaine feare awaked out of a slumber, carelesly leauing of her worke at the wheele, greatly amazed at the sight of this spectacle, lifted vppe her aged body, and, crying as loude as euer she could, made poste haste to followe mee, who with a horce voyce, and scarcely vnderstode of me said. "O daughter whether dost thou run, what madde fury dooth "driue thée forwarde? Is this the fruite that my wordes (as "thou saydst) by the receiued comfort of them, did put in thy "breast? Whether goest thou? Tarry for me (alas) Afterwardes with a lowder voyce she yet exclaimed. O yée yong menne, and seruaunts of the house come, come quickly & take "away this fonde Woman, and kéepe her backe from her furious actions and desperate intent. Her vociferations were of no force, and their hast lesse spéedie. And me thought I had Mercury his winges fastened to my shoulders, and that swifter then Atlanta, nay then any wynde I did flye to my violent death: But of vnexpected chaunces (appending as well to good as to wicked purposes) one (alas) was an occasion to make me still enioy this lothsome life: Because my long garments, wauing and blowne abroade with the force of my hasty flight, and frendly enemies to my furious pretence, my selfe also not able to refraine my course, were fastened I (know not howe) to a shyuered poste by the wall, as I was running, and interrupted my swift passage, which for all the striuing and pulling that I could do) did not suffer me to leaue any péece of them behinde me. Wherefore whilst I was labouring to vndo them, the sorrowful Nurce breathlesse, and panting came vppon me, to whom (I remẽber) with taynted chéekes, full of burning anger, and with outragious outcryes, I said. "O miserable olde woman pack "from hence in an euill howre if thy life bee déere vnto thée. "Thinking to helpe me thou doost hinder me, in not permitting me to execute this last & mortall duety, resolued thereto, and spurred on with an eager desire to cut in sunder the webbe of all my woes. Because whosoeuer dooth let one from

from dying, that is disposed, desirous, and resolued to die, doth no lesse then kill him himselfe. Wherfore thou art now become my homicide, thinking to deliuer me from death, and (like the greatest enemy to my quiet rest) doost endeuour with thy thankelesse office to prolong my sorrowes.

Who doth hinder one that is disposed to die he himselfe doth kill him.

My tongue exclaimed, and my hart burned wyth ire, and yet thinking to haue loosed my garments in hast, I dyd entangle and fasten them more and more, (which as sone as I had founde out the way to vndo) I was immediatly holde and staied by the noise of the clamorous Nurce, so that by her feeble forces and hanging vpon me, I was greatly disturbed of my purpose. But vnwynding my selfe at last out of her handes, her strength had profited her nothing at all, if the yong Seruants and Women at her continuall exclamations had not come running from euery part of the house and force perforce had not stayed me. Out of whose handes with much strugling, and diuers frisks, and with greater forces also (the desire of death adding strength to my mighty wyll) I thought to haue vngrappled my selfe, but breathles at the last, and ouercome by them, I was carryed backe againe to my Chamber, which once I thought neuer to haue seene againe. How many times (alas) with lamentable and bitter speeches did I chyde them saying.

O vile and base Seruants, what boldnes is this, that makes you so mallepart, and what precipitate presumption is this, that moues you so rudely and so roughly to handle her whom you should reuerence, and contrary to your duety thus violently to lay hands and grype your Mistresse, to whom you should be most obsequious, and of whose welfare you should be most carefull, and at whose will and pleasure you should be most dilligent and ready. What kind of furie (madde wretches) hath enspyred you to this rash dealings. And thou wicked Nurce, the cruell example and meane of all my miserable greefes yet to come, why hast thou repugned my last desseignes?

Why, dwelt not thou knowe that in procuringe and helping forwarde my death, thou haddest doone me a

" greater pleasure and a better turne, then in with-holding
" me from it. Wherefore let this miserable part be playd, and
" let the ende of my tragical life be duely accomplished by me,
" and (if thou louest me, as I thinke thou dwest) leaue mee to
" mine owne wyll, leaue me (I say) to mine owne selfe to re-
" present the last pagiaunt of my dolefull life. And (if thou art
" so pittifull and carefull ouer me as thou shewest) employe
" thy piety and studie, in sauing my doubtful fame, and honor,
" which after my death shal stil suruiue. Because in this péece
" of simple seruice, with which thou dost nowe hinder me, thy
" practise, payne, and néedelesse labour shall proue at length
" but vaine. For dost thou thinke to take from me those sharp
" toles, and cruell poynados wyth which I will at last broche
" this miserable hart of myne, and in whose poynts and edges
" consisteth the onely hope of my desires. Or els strangling
" cordes, lothsome and swelling poysons, mortiferous hearbs,
" choaking ryuers, burning coales, and consuming flames?
" What doth this vigilant care auaile thée anie more, but to
" prolong a little this yrkesome life, and to reserue it to that
" kinde of death (which euen nowe, without touch or staine
" of infamie, might haue set peace to my afflicted soule) which
" by thy pittiless interruptions deferred, thou shalt doubtlesse
" at one time or other, make most infamous vnto al ỹ worlde,
" and moste shamefull vnto mee. Because death is in euerye
" place, and consisteth in euery thing. Let me therefore nowe
" die, least growing to a more grieuous condition of life, with
" a more inhumaine minde and cruell hand, I prepare for my
" selfe the most miserable and cruell death that may be.

Whylst wretched Womanne I spake these wordes, I coulde not keepe my handes styll, but sometimes fallinge on one Seruaunt, and sometimes on an other, catching some by theyr locks, I pulled the heayre from theyr heade, and fastening my nayles in the faces of other some, I made the bloode to spynne out of theyr cheekes, tearynge from othersome their poore garments from theyr backs.

But (alas) neither the olde Nurce, nor the mangled

seruants

seruauntes aunswered me one word againe, but lamenting my senceleſſe actions, executed their pittious functions towardes me, whom then with gentle wordes and entreties I endeuoured to gaine to my will, which serued my turne nothing at all.

Wherefore lyke a franticke Hecuba, making a great noyse, and with outragious spæches I beganne to exclaime saying. O wicked handes, and prone to al mischæfe, you, the adorners of my hurtfull beauties, were a great occasion to make me become such an one, as to sæme so fayre and pleasing in his eyes, that I was desired of him, whome I looue most of all. Since therefore these cuilles haue spronge by your helpe, in guerdon of this, vse now your wicked cruel tie vpon my accursed body. Rent it in pæces and open it, and diued in my hotte blod, pull out from my accursed bodie my miserable heart, and inexpugnable soule. Teare out (I say) this false hart wounded with blind loue. And sithe that all meanes of mortall and murdering instrumentes are taken from thée, with these reuenging fingers, (the adorners of my banefull beauties) and with these sharpe nayles pæcemeale dismember, and without remorce of pitie rent it out. Alas that my bæteleſſe spæches did menace and promise me desired cuilles, and commended them to the execution of willing handes, but the vigilant care of the prying seruantes bæing alwaies ready to the hinderaunce of them, withhelde them againſt my will. And the mournefull and importunate Nurce with dolefull spæches after all this, beganne thus to say.

Affectionate comforts.

O dærest daughter, by these miserable brests which were the sources of thy alimentes, I humbly pray thée, that with a quiet and appeased minde thou wouldeſt giue eare to my wordes. By them I will labour to mittigate thy passions, that thou shalt not sorrow any more, or to driue quite away (perhapes) from thée, the blinde anger, that doth incend thée to this kinde of furie, or else with a more remiſſe and calme minde to make thée suffer the same: or else spædely to forsake it. Wishing thée to reduce that to thy erred memory, that

"shall reuiue thée, and be no smal health, and great honour vn
"to thée. It is therefore expedient for thée (good Ladie) most fa
"mous for so rare vertues, as thou art endued with al ỹ gifts
"of nature and fortune, not to be subiect to pinching sorrow,
"nor (as a woman ouer-come) to turne thy backe from daring
"dollours, from threatning mishappes, and from persuinge
"woes.

"It is not a peynt of vertue to require death, and to call
It is not ver tue to desire death and to be afraid of life.
vpon it nor a parte of magnanimitie to be afraide of life, as
thou art, but rather to countermaund pressing euilles, and
to flie away before them, is not the part of couragious and re
solute mindes. Whosoeuer doth abate his destinies, and
"doth contemne, deuide, and cast from him the profittes, plea
"sures, contentes, and goodes of his life, as thou hast don)
"I knowe not what néede he hath to séeke death, and cannot
"tell why he feareth life, since that the one and the other is a
"will of a timerous perso. Now if into the darke dungeon of
"extreame misery thou dost desire wil-fully to cast thy selfe,
"séeke not death, because this is the last expeller and extin-
"guisher of it. Let this folish fury fly out of thy mind, by the
"which (mée thinketh) thou dost séeke both to haue, and to lose
"thy louer. Why, dost thou beléeue) by béeing dissolued into
nothing) to get him againe? To whom I aunswered not a
word: But there was such a rumour spread thorow out the
wide house, & thorow out the Cittie, and country rounde a-
bout. that all my seruauntes (no otherwise then at the how-
ling of some hungrie woolfe, all the néerest inhabitauntes are
wont to méete together) came running to me from euerie
place, and all of them afrighted with sodaine sorrow, deman
ded what the matter was. But I had already forbidden
them, that knew it, to tell any thing at all. Wherefore cou-
ring the horrible accident with a cunning lie, they rested all
satisfied. My déere husband made hast thether, and my louing
sisters, my carefull parents, and frends with panting & fain
ting breasts came running to me. And euery one of them e-
qually deluded with a false tale, did (instéed of a most wicked
woman) repute and praise me for a holy Saint. And euerie

one

one after much weeping, first reproued my life punished with so much sorrowe, labouring afterwards to comfort me vp againe. But from thence forth it fell out that some beleeued, that I was haunted and stinged with some fury, and therefore like a madde woman continually watched mee. But some more pittiful then the rest, marking my mildnes, and iudging it (as it was indeede) but a certaine greefe of minde, with taking great compassion of me, laughed at that which the rest both dyd, and sayd. And visited thus of many, I remained euery day more amazed then other: And vnder the discrete garde of the sage Nource I was closely kept. And as there is no anger so burning or so extreame, but by course of time is made colde againe: So remaining certaine dayes in this case (as I haue set downe) I came to my selfe at last againe, and did manifestly know the Nurces wordes to be true. And with bitter teares therefore I bewailed my passed follies. But yet although that the heate of my rage in time was spent, and became nothing, my loue neuertheles did not one whitte decrease, but taried with me still, by reason of the melancolie (vsed in other accidents before) which now continually I had, taking it greeuously at the hart, to be forsaken for the vniust loue of an other woman. Wherefore I conferred with my Nurce often times about this matter, and toke counsell of her, desirous to finde out some good meanes how to reclaime my olde louer. And therefore some times I determined (by her aduise) with pittifull letters to certifie him of my sorrowful life, and greeuous misfortunes, & other sometimes we thought it more conuenient by some wise messenger, to let him vnderstand of my daily woes, procured by his wilfull absence. And truely although ỹ Nurce was olde, & the way very long and dangerous, yet she wold for my sake haue gonne thether her self. But waying euery thing well, we iudged ỹ letters were they neuer so pittifull were not of any effecacy to moue him from these present & new loues, so ỹ we accounted those but lost labour. Admit ỹ (for all this) I did sometimes write certaine, which had the very same issue that we coniectured of before.

All anger with time is brought to nothing.

To sende the Nurce thether, I thought it as farre from the purpose, because I dyd apparauntly perceiue, that shée could neuer come to him aliue, and to put my affiaunce and trust in an other, I thought it to preiudiciall to my honour and honesty. So that these first consultations were but friuolous. And there was not lefte any way in my minde to haue him againe, but in my owne person to goe to him: To perfourme which enterprise, there occurred diuers thinges in my minde: all which by good reason were at last annihilated of my Nource.

I thought sometimes to take the habite of a Pilgrime, and with some faithfull companion and secrete frende, to seeke him out in the very middest of his countries. And although this did seeme possible vnto me, notwithstanding I did cleerely see my honour to bee in great hazard thereby, hauing beard how fayre and wandering Pilgrimmes are of tentimes vilie abused of wicked ruffians and theeues, by the wayes and in their trauelles. And besides this, knowinge my selfe obliged to my good husband, without whome, or his leaue, I could not conceiue how to frame, or how to take in hand this long iournie, which thing to obtaine, in vaine I might haue hoped. Wherefore I gaue no place to this bootlesse inuention. And therefore I was sodainly transported into an other deuise, as inconuenient, as the other was vnde cent for my estate before, and I imagined indéede that it should come to passe, and should verely haue done it, if some repugnaunt chaunce in the meane time had not happened, but hereafter (if I do but liue) there shal not effectuall practises be wanting to fulfill the drifte of my pretences. I feined in these my foresayd aduersities, if the Goddes, had deliuered me from them, to haue made a vowe, desiring to haue performed the which, with iust reason I might haue trauailed vppe and downe in my lower his countries: passing thorow the which, I had opportunitie at will to see, & to recal him backe againe: which I discouered to my déere husband, who willingly & louingly offered to furnished me with necessaries in the same voiage, yet wishing mee to attend a

more

more conuenient time. But the delayes hereof being verie greeuous, and no lesse daungerous vnto mee, and fearinge least it might bee suspected, and so detected a vicious and wicked iourney, and Pilgrimage, this (I say) caused mee to enter into new imaginations, and into other counselles: all which seemed worser to me, then the rest aleadged before, except onely the meruetlous and supernaturall effects of Hecate with the which, because I might most safely committe my selfe to the fearefull spirites, I had much talke and conuersation, and with those especially, whome I had heard were most skilfull, and who themselues did boast to excell in arte Magique, promising to performe and bring to passe what I would.

By Hecate which Proserpina deuoteth is vnderstood arte Magique.

And some of them swearing to cary me sodainely thether. Others to weane his minde from all other loues, and to ingrafte it in mine againe. Others telling that they woulde restore me to my former liberty, and my selfe desiring that the least of these might come to passe, I found them as full of tatling words, and vaine promises, as their vnperformed and simple deeds did manifest. Whereupon my flatteringe hope remained many times confused, and in suspence by them, and therefore thinking it best of all to shake of these wicked driftes, I attended conuenient time, in the whych my husband promised me to fulfill my feyned vowe.

Finis.

The sixt Booke of Maister Iohn Boccace hys *Fiammetta*.

MY Sorrowes (notwithstanding the hope of my future voyage) were continuated, & the sky with continuall motion caring the Sun with it, did draw on one day after an other without any intermediate space of time: And vaine hope held me in wauering doubtes, longer then I would, my great grefes, and greuous loue not any whit deminished. And now that Bull, which sometimes transported Europa, held Phebus with his golden light, and ỹ daies borowing light of the nights, of the shortest, became the longest. And slowly Zephirus (arriued with his calme & peaceable blasts) had set the boysterous wars of Boreas in peace. And the stormy and darke tempestes banished away with the colde ayre, and the white snow discouering the toppes of high hilles, and the plashie meddowes (washed with the abundaunce of falling raine) had made euery flower fayer, al grasse to ware greene, and generally had renued al herbage: And that hoary whitnesse, which all the colde winter season hath couered euery tree, was now changed into a liuely and fresh verdure. And in euery place that season of the yeere did rayne, when ioyfull Ver aboundantly enricheth the earth with

The description of the Spring tide.

with his wished and welcomed treasures. And the ground (starred as it were and wrought with violets, marigoldes, and swéet roses) dyd séeme to counteruaile ỹ eight heauen in beauty, & Narcissus did now begin to grow on euery medow and the mother of Bacchus also to shewe forth sprowting & fructiferous signes of her fertill wombe, and dyd with her gréene burgeons (more then she was wont to doo) ouer charge her supporter and fellow Elme, him selfe also become now more heauy by his new garments. Driope, and the desastrous sisters of Phaeton dyd also nowe shewe merry and chérefull countenaunces, hauing shaken of the miserable habitte of hoarie winter. The prettie byrdes perching on euerie twigge and bowe, were heard to warble forth swéete and siluer notes. And Proserpina her mother, ỹ deuout god desse of countrimen) ioyfully waued vp and downe the féelds with her gwdly garments. And besides all these thinges my cruell Lord made euery lusty, young, and lowing minde to féele the beate of his fiery darts hotter then before: Where vpon euery one, young Gentlewomen as well as gallant youthes, adorning themselues (according to their degrée) in the braueſt manner and richeſt fashion of attire, endeuoured to please their best beloued. The mery feasts chéered vp our Cittizens, and filled all our Cittie full of mirth, which were more magnificent & copious, then any that had béene made in flowrishing Rome of yore. And the Theators resounding with swéete songes, and melodious soundes, did enuite euerie lower to them. The Heroicall young gentlemen sometimes mounted vpon stately coursers, and prowde Gennets did runne at Tylte and Just in rich and compleate Harnis, and sometimes their pampred and headstrong Horses trapped all ouer with a caparison of little siluer and golden bels dyd hotly fight at Tourney. And sometimes prowdly prancing vp and downe on them, with skilfull hand did showe howe these foming fierie stédes with frothie bytte should be managed and ridden. The young and wanton Ladyes with decked troupes of beautifull Gentlewomen following them (desiring also to séé these sportes) wearinge fyne

By the mother of Bacchus is vnderstood the vine,

garlandes of newe flowers about their heades, dyd lende swæte and gratious aspectes to their gazing lowers, sometimes out of highe windowes, and sometimes from beneath their dwres. Of which some with newe giftes, others with a merry countenaunce, and some with swæte wordes, but generally all with some fauour or other did frendly honour theyr lowers, and kindle greater flames in them. But I like a straunger and forlorne woman, sitting by my selfe in a sollitarie place all alone, and comfortlesse for the decayed hope of my ioyfull times, did not a little sorow with my self but lament greatly and mourne.

Nothing pleaseth my melancolyque fancyes, no feaste could make my heart merry, nor affforde any comfort to my græuous thoughts or ease my playntes. My handes touched no græne leaues, caryed no swæte flowers in them, and cared as little to handle any ioyfull thing, as my sorrowfull eyes to beholde them. And I became so pæuishe an emulatresse, that I enuied at others myrth, and with great desire dyd iniuriously wishe that euery woman might be so intreated with lowe, and serued with such sawce of Fortune. as I was. For with what a willing eare, and with what great consolation dw I remember, that many times I haue heard the recounted miseries, and miserable mishappes, that in times past, and lately haue befallen to vnfortunate lowers. But while the angrie Goddes helde me in this cursed condition of lyfe, deceitfull fortune, with greater woes to afflict miserable menne, chaunging as it were in the middest of theyr aduersities, sheweth them sometimes a pleasant lowke, because, abandoning themselues, and trusting more to her fawnyng smiles, they may fall into greater myseries, when theyr momentary myrth beginneth once, and on a sodaine to cease.

Fortune to afflicted the more often times shewes a mery counteanunce.

And so these ignorannt fooles, relying wholy vpon her, at last perceyue themselues throwen headlong down, as miserable Icarus in the middest of his flyght, trusting to much to hys wared winges, and mounted vp to the hyghest skies, fell from thence into the sea called yet after hys own name.

This

This frowning fortune I say, perceiuing me amongest such
seely soules, not to be content with these passed euilles, that
she had giuen me, preparing worser for me, with a false
and dissembled ioye beganne to smile vpon me, and to mol-
lifie somewhat her pawsed anger: Because recoyling a
good way backe, she might (no other wise then the botte
rammes of Affrica in rutting time to giue a greater dubbe)
assayle and hurte me the more.

And in this sorte with a certaine vayne gladnesse, I
made truce for a season with my sharpe and still sorrowes.
But my faythlesse louer hauing now taryed a great many
monthes more, then those fower promised past, and vnper-
formed: It fell out that sitting on a certaine day all alone
in my sorrowfull chamber, though wearied with the ouer-
cloying companie of dolefull thoughts, and accustomed la-
mentacions, the olde and feeble Nurce with a more hastie
pace, then her aged limmes could well endure, came rushing
in, her furowed face all bewette with trickling sweate, and
setting her selfe downe by me, her breast panting vppe and
downe, and her eies expressing a certaine kinde of ioyfulnes
in them, she beganne many times to speake, but the prece-
dent faintnesse of her wearyed pulmon, did euer breake of
her wordes in the middest: To whom (with a minde full of
suspicious wonder, and fearefull doubt) I sayd. O deere
Nurce what meaneth this great labour and paines, that
thou hast taken, thus tyred thy selfe with? What thing dost
thou so earnestly desire to tell, and with such hast, that first
thou wylt not suffer thy breathlesse spirittes to rest them.
What, are they ioyfull, or vnluckie tidinges? Shall I pre-
pare my selfe to liue, to die, or what shall I do? Thy
countenaunce (I knowe not how, nor wherefore) doth some
what renue my drooping hope, but my affayres hanging a
long time in contrarie suspence, perswade mee to suspecte
more cruell misshappes, which are of common course and
custome incident to miserable creatures. Tell me therfore
quickly, and hold me no longer in doubt, resolue mee, what
the occasion of this thy hast may importe? Tell me, whether

Louers are sometimes comforted with one ioy.

" any happy God, or haggishe furie hath driuen thée hether?
Then the olde woman hauing yet scarce recouered her
" winde, interrupting my wordes, and more ioyfull then be-
" fore, sayd. O sweéte daughter reioyce, there is no cause of
" feare in my tidinges. Shake of all gréefe, and inuest thy
" mourning minde againe with thy shining robe of mirth, thy
" beloued and louing louer is returned. And Panphilus (Fi-
" ammetta) is at hand.

These angelicall wordes entred so déepe into my ama-
zed minde, and filled it with such sodaine ioy, as my eyes dyd
presently showe an euident testimony of the same, but my
" persuing gréefe, and haunting miseries did incontinently be
" reaue me of it, and made me giue no credite to them. Wher
" fore lamenting, I sayd. O my déere Nource by those thy ma
" nie yéeres, and by the aged body, which long since hath desi-
" red eternall repose, I pray thée, not to mocke me (a most mise-
" rable and distressed soule,) of whose cares and gréefes thou
Impossible thinges. " oughtest also to be partaker. For first will the cléere riuers
" (I thinke) returne to their first fountaines, and Hesperus
" will bring cléere day: First will Phebæ with her brothers
" beames, giue light to the darke night, before my vngratefull
" louer will returne. Who doth not know (alas) that, dispo-
" sting him selfe with his new mistresse, he is lulled a slépe in
" the secure cradle of all delightes, enioying his mery times,
" and louing her more then euer he dyd me. And thinke more
" ouer (Fiammeta) that whersoeuer he were now, he woulde
" returne to her againe, and therefore not likely to come from
" her, whom he loueth so streamely, to me whome he infinit-
" ly hateth. But presently she added. O Fiammetta, as ỳ gods
" shall receiue the parting soule of this withered, and olde bo-
" die thy carefull Nurce doth not lie in one word she hath told
" thée. Nor doth it become one of my age, with such or like
" tales to mocke distressed women, and thée especially, to whō
" I owe all the duetie, and loue I may. Then I replyed and
" sayd. How came these blessed newes to thy eares, and howe
" dost thou knowe them to be true, ah tell me quickly, because

if

if they séeme probable in my iealious and doubtfull minde, I may reioyce my selfe with the happy vtteraunce & swéete accentes of them. And rising from the place where I was, a little gladder then before, and somewhat chéered in minde, I sat néerer to the Nource, and then she sayd. Rysing this morning very earlie about my proper busines, which lay néere to the Sea shoare, & earnestly musing on them, I went with a softe and slowe pace, with my backe turned towardes the Sea, when a certaine young Gentleman leaping a shoare out of a late arriued shippe, vnadvised caryed by the force of his skip, dyd boysterously and (as after I perceiued) against hys will fall against me. Wherefore I coniuring the Gods and with great choller turning towards him, to blame him for this receiued iniurie, with humble wordes he méekely craued pardon at my handes.

But earnestly loking on him, and marking well his habitte, I iudged that he came from the coastes and countrie of thy beloued Panphilus, and therefore sayd to him. Gentleman (as the Goddes may be fauourable vnto you) of curtesie tell mée, if you come from any forraine country? Yes good woman, that I do, sayd he againe. Then sayd I. Tell mée from whence good Sir if it please you. And he sayd, from the coastes of Hetruria, and from the most noble Cittie in the same I lately came, and of which I am. As soone as I heard this, I then knew him to be Panphilus his countriman: Wherefore I asked him, if he knewe Panphilus, and what was become of him.

And he aunswered that hee dyd knowe hym very well, and reported many good thinges to me in prayse and commendation of hym, and besides this sayde, that hée had now come with hym, if a lyttle businesse hadde not stayed hym there, but that (without al doubt) in a fewe dayes after he would come thether.

In the meane while, ỹ we were thus talking, all hys companions, that came belike with hym leaping on shore, and ready to depart, he went away wt them. I leauing aparte al

"" busines, with the greatest hast I could (thinking that I "" shold not haue liued so long, vntill I had told thée of it) came "" heather breathlesse and panting as thou séest. Wherfore liue "" now merrily once againe, and exile these sadde thoughtes.

Which thinges, when she had spoken, with a most glad and ioyfull countenaunce I kissed her olde forheade, and yet with a doubtfull minde, I many times afterwads contured her, and did aske her againe, if these newes were true, wishing euer in minde, that she should not tell the contrary, and doubting least she had deceiued me. But after that manie tymes with holy othes she dyd sweare, that she had told me nothing more then trueth, although that I and so wente wauering vp and downe my suspitious head, like a gladesome woman with these spéeches I rendered immortall

The manner of those that doubt,

"" thankes to the Gods, saying.

"" O supreme Iupiter most royall rectour and maiesticall "" soueraigne of the high heauens. O luminate and radiant "" Apollo, from whom nothing is hidde. O gratious Venus "" and most pittiful of thy subiects. O sacred Boy carrying the "" golden and swéete dartes be yée all praysed togeather and "" with equall honour magnified. Whosoeuer perseuereth in "" your hope, cannot perrish in his long and doubtfull trauels. "" Behold by your fauourable mercies, and not by my merits "" my desired Panphilus doth returne, whom I shall not so "" sone sée, but that your alters (heretofore visited of mée with "" most lamentable and pittifull prayers, and washed with bitter teares) shall now with my obsequious handes be perfumed with most swéete odours, and precious incense. And to "" thée Fortune full of pittie, turning now thy wrathfull face "" away from my manifolde euilles, will I presently giue, "" and erect the promysed image, with testimony of thy néedefull and imparted benefits.

"" But most humbly obtesting you all, with that humility "" and deuotion, which may make you most exorable, that you "" would deygne to take away all vnlucky occurrentes possible to hinder my Panphilus in his determined iourney, and "" to conducte him hether as safe and sound, as euer he was

héere.

heeretofore. My prayers finished (no otherwise then an vnhodded Faulcon) rousing my selfe vppe togeather, and clapping my handes, I beganne thus to say. O amorous brestes, weakned with long consuming sorrowes, cast away from hence forth all pinching cares, since that my deere louer (remembring me againe) doth now returne according to hys promise.

Driue away sorrowe, harbour no feare, and shake of the great shame, that doth abound in afflicted and despised thinges, nor (as Fortune hath heretofore guided you) presume not to entertayne any more greeuous thoughtes, but dissolue now into nothing the darke clowdes of cruell destinies, and let euery semblaunce and thought of my miserable times depart now from me, let my merry and pleasaunt countenaunce returne againe, & be made capable to reioyce at this present felicitie, and let olde Fiammetta with her ruinated soule be altogeather blotted out of my memorie. Whilest ioyfullie I spake these wordes with my selfe, my hart beganne yet to doubt (I know not) what, and a sodaine searching colde (being ignoraunt of the cause therof) did ouer runne all my body, so that it countrechecked my will, readie to reioyce my minde.

Wherefore I remayned a good while as one astonyed in the very middest of my speech. Alas that this inconuenience and faulte doth haunt miserable and afflicted soules. That they cannot dispose and frame them selues to giue credence to ioyfull things, apparaunt almost, and told them for they? good, and comforte. And admitte that their happy fortune returne againe, it is irkesome neuertheless vnto them to be merry at all, but beléeuing it as a dreame, they slenderlie passe it away, as though it were not indeede. Wherfore lyke one halfe amazed with my self, I beganne to say. Who called me backe againe, or what forbadde me from my new commenced ioy? What doth not Panphilus returne? Truely yes.

Miserable men neuer beleeue gladsome thinges.

Who doth therefore commaund me to mourne againe. There is no way nowe left, nor do I see any occasion to new

" make me fall into my olde sadnesse. Who doth therefore for-
" byde mée to decke my selfe with newe flowers, and to a-
" dorne my fine body with rich robes? Alas I knowe not, and
" yet I am forbidden (I knowe) by some secrete suggestion of
" sorrowe, and relique of hidden griefe, of which my soule is
" not yet clérely purged.

And standing on these doubtfull poynts, and in this sort against my will, as though I had not béene in my selfe, in the middest of all my doubtfull errours, great store of teares fell from my eyes, and in the chéefest of my new mery mode my accustomed lamentations abruptly disturbed it. And thus my long afflicted hart dyd by the euer running conduites of my eyes send forth her wonted & wastfull teares.

Signes of a minde deuining of thinges to come,

And my vnconstant mynde (diuyning as it were of ensuing misery and of worse mishappes) did with great griefe and lamentations (lyke the Sicilian hill) euaporate manie scalding sighes & sobbes, most manifest signes, by the which I do nowe certainely knowe, that then there is some great and stormie tempest néere at hand, when without any blast of turbulent windes, the wary Sea-men perceiueth the calme and quiet seas beginne to swell. But yet desirous to
" ouer-come that which my minde would not, I sayd. O mise-
" rable woman, what ill news, and what misfortunes to come
" nédlesse dost thou fayne in thy suspicious mind. Say ý this
" which thou foretellest of, may happen to thy doubting mind
" of consequent mishappes, thou fearest (alas) to late, and without any profitte at all.

From these words) therefore) euer after I applied my minde wholy to a new kinde of mirth, and I dyd (as well as I could) extinguishe all melancolique thoughts. And warning my faithfull Nurce to be dilligent about Panphilus his returne, I chaunged my mourning wédes into gorgeous and gallant vestmentes, and beganne to ware very curious, and carefull of my selfe, because least by my long affected countenaunce, and disordered attyre, I might not at his returne séeme vnlouely in his eyes.

My pale and leane chéekes beganne to recouer their
lost

loſt and liuely collour, and recouering theyr forſaken plumpnes, beganne to ware round againe. And my teares nowe dryed vp, toke away with them alſo thoſe redde and purple rainebowes, which encompaſſed my eyes round about: The which, being returned into their due places, receiued again theyr whole and perfect lyghtes.

And my withered cheekes, béeing somewhat broken and worne by continuall ſtreames of teares, that waſhed them, grewe againe to theyr olde and former ſoftneſſe. And my neglected haire, although not ſodainely they became not golden, they wanted not now their accuſtomed frizelings, and deintie deckinges, to make thē loke ſo paſſing fayre as once they did. And my déere and coſtly apparell, hauing a longe time line vnworne in ſweete Indian preſſes, dyd now brauely ſet forth my ſéemely body. What more? In bréefe, I turned my paines to pleaſures, my gréefes to gladneſſe, my ſighing to ſinging, my mourning to myrth, & made a renouation of my ſelfe, and of all thinges elſe that belonged to mee. And I made my ſelfe almoſt as beautifull as once I was, firſt, & brought my ſelfe well nie to my former eſtate & happineſſe of life; inſomuch that the Gentlewomen my néere neighbours, my déere kinſfolkes, and my loouing huſbande merueiled not a little at this ſodaine chaung, ſaying to them ſelues. The effects of them that returne to be ioyfull againe.

What inſpiration hath drawen her from ſo long ſorow, and mittigated thus her continuall melancholie, which neyther by ſweete and effectuall comfortes, nor by frendly and louing requeſtes, could heretofore be dryuen out of her obſtinate minde. This is ſurely no leſſe then a miracle. And as they wondered much at it, ſo were they alſo very gladde of this ſodaine alteration. All my familie being very heauie a long time for my continuall tribulation, beganne with mée to reioyce now againe, and as my errours were altered, euen ſo it ſéemed that all thinges with the ſame were changed from ſorrowe into ſollace. The dayes which erſte I thought longer then they were wont to bee, dyd (by reaſon.

son of the hope, which I had of Panphilus his returne, seeming now longest of all vnto mée) passe away (mee thought) with the slowest course, that might be. For the first were so well counted of me, but with greater care and diligẽce I marked these. In space of which time, sometimes sitting with my selfe all alone, and thinking of my passed cares, and carefull thoughtes, I did now chéefely condemne them, saying.

"O how hardly of late haue I thought of my déere louer, how rashlie haue I condemned his long staying, and howe foolishly haue I beléeued, that hee was wholy giuen ouer to the liking and loue of an other woman, induced thereunto but by the slender report of one of my lying seruauntes. Accursed therefore be their buzzing tales. O Gods how can men with such open and impudent countenaunces tell abroade false and shameless lyes. But euery thing (Fiammetta) should with more sound aduise of thy own part haue bene considered, then so sone & so easilie to haue giuen beléefe vnto them. I should (alas) haue counterpoysed the fayth of my louer so many times sworn, and promised to me, & as many times againe wt affectionate teares auowed, and should haue weighed the loue, that he bare me, and yet doth with their fabulous wordes, false rumours, and base credittes, in the equall ballaunce of my right iudgement, who (without any sacrament of urged othe, and my selfe not caring to enquire further, and not desirous to knowe any more, then that they spake) tolde onely the bare reportes of others and with asseueration onely of their first opinions and superficical knowledge, which do nowe manifestly appeare to bee erronious and false.

One alleadging, that he did se a young gentlewomen goe into Panphilus his fathers house, because he knew not any other younge gentleman perhappes there but hym, and not thinking of the vnséemely and common wantones of old dottardes, or else (ignoraunt (perhappes) of her alliaunce with them) beléeued by and by that she was his wife, and so without any more a do tolde it her who therefore did beléeue it, because

becauſe ſhée toke but little héede and care of him, that told it. An other, becauſe he perceiued him ſometimes to eye ſome faire Gentlewomen, or els to dally with her, which (might be) was his kinſwoman, or ſome one, with whom hee was familiarly and honeſtly acquainted, did iudge her to bee his alſo, and affirming it againe with ſimple words to me, I did like a ſimple Woman beléeue the ſame. O that I had moſte duely pondered theſe things in my minde, how many teares what infinite ſighes, and what extreame gréefe had I neuer felt. But what thing can an enamored and ſilly Woman aduiſedlie ponderate in her minde, and directlie do? As ſundry forces aſſaile vs, ſo do they toſſe and turne our minds to euerie change. And ſimple Louers eaſily beléeue all thinges. Becauſe loue is a paſſion full of care and feare. For by continuall vſe they addict themſelues alwaies to hurtfull accidents, and deſiring manie thinges, beléeue moſt poſſibilities, contrarie to their troubled fancies, ſo fixing their irremoueable mindes vppon the firſt, that to the ſecond reportes, and things, they giue ſmall beléefe or none at all. But I am to be held excuſed: and therefore I alwaies prayed the Goddes that they would make me a lyer in my fonde imaginations and beléefe.

Loue is a thing ful of care and feare.

But behold my prayers are heard, and he ſhal neuer vnderſtand of theſe wordes which I haue ſpoken againſt him, which if he did know, he could ſay nothing els, but that they proceéded from the feruent loue I bare him. For howe déere a thing ſhould it be to him, to heare of my torments, & gréefe of minde, and to know of my paſſed and preuented perilles for his ſake, becauſe theſe are moſte true arguments of my vndoubted loue and faith, and I can ſcarce thinke otherwiſe, but that he hath taried ſo long, and to none other ende, but onely to proue, if with a conſtant minde I coulde (without forgetting him) attend his comming againe. Behold therefore, and with what force of minde I haue expected him? Wherefore from hencefoorth when hee ſhall perceiue, wyth what paine & teares, and with how many millions of martyring thoughts I haue loked for him, loue ſhall be borne a-

"newe againe in him, and no other God. Ah when shall it
"come to passe, that hée (béeing once arriued) shall sée me, and
"I him againe?

God seeth all things

O yée Goddes, which from your high thrones contem-
"plate all thinges héere beneath, may I temper and mode-
"rate my eager desire, from embracing his bodie before all
"men, as sone as I shall sée him? Truelie I beléeue I shall
"hardlie doo it. O bounteous Gods when shall it bee, that en-
"folding him straightly betweene mine armes, I shall render
"him treble againe those kisses, which at his departure hee
"gaue to my dying lyppes, without any exchaunge for them
"againe? Certes the presage which I noted, that I was not
"able to bidde him farewell, is nowe true, and by ỹ the Gods
"haue verie well declared to me his returne. O yée gracious
"Gods, when will that time come, when I may ioyfully re-
"count vnto him the Seas of salt teares, and the worldes of
"woes, which I haue passed, and worne out, and when shall I
"knowe the occasion of his long and sorrowfull absence? shal
"I liue so long? Alas I scarcely think it. Ah let that day come
"quicklie, because death (not long since, so often cal.ed, and
"procured of me) doth nowe terrify mee, which, (if possiblye
"my prayers can enter into his eares) I humbly beséech, that
"flying farre from me, he would let mee spende the remain-
"der of my yong yéeres in ioy and pleasure with my beloued
"Panphilus. I was therefore verie carefull, that no day shold
passe me, wherein I did not employe my whole study and
diligence, to bee verie inquisitiue of Panphilus his returne,
and to heare also of some true newes of him. And my déere
Nurce was not negligent in séeking out the yong Gentle-
man, & bringer of these glad tidings, because she might with
more surenes be acertained of that, which she had tolde mée,
which thing she did not only once, but as often times as cõ-
ueniently she could (and as many times as she had done be-
fore) she did alwaies bring mee worde, that his returne was
nigh at hand. Wherfore I did not onely expect the promised
time, but procéeding a little further, I did imagine it possi-
ble,

ble, that he was now come. And therfore a hundred times in the day, I did runne sometimes beneath to the doore, & sometimes to the windowe, loking round about me a great way if I might perceiue him come. And I sawe not any manne comming a farre of that way, that he should come, but I dyd verilie imagine, that it was he, and with great desire didde loke on him so long, vntill cõming nérer vnto me, I might easily perceiue that it was not he. Whereat béeing somewhat grécued in minde, I loked out to sée if any other came, and sometimes one, and now another passing by, and séeing that none of them was hee, I remained (my grédy desire and hope deceiued) ful of confusion, and very angry with my selfe.

And if I was perhaps called into the house, or els by some other vrgent occasion went from the windowe, a hundred thousand thoughts (as if a multitude of dogs grinding their téeth at me, had bittẽ my soule) did sting and molest me saying to my selfe. Alas euen now (perhaps) he goeth by, or els is already passed, whilst thou art héere busied about not so contented an office: and immediatly I went againe to sée if I coulde sée him come, making it but a short time betweéne going downe to the doore, and running quickly vp to the window againe. Ah poore soule, and wretched Woman, how much sorrow and how many troubles diddest thou sustayne for him, whom howrely loking for thou couldest neuer perceiue to come. But after that the day was come, in which my Nurce told mee, that he should arriue, and of the which, she had so often foretold me, I adorned my selfe no otherwise then Alcmena did, when she heard that her Amphitrio was at hande, and wyth my mastering hand left not any thing in me vnbeautified, but sette forth in the best and brauest order, and in the fineste fashion.

Reade Ariosto of her that attended the returne of her Louer.

And I coulde scarce kéepe my selfe in, from going to the Sea syde, because I myght the sooner see hym, because (also) I hearde certaine newes of the arriual of those Gallies, in the which my Nurce vnderstood and certified me

that he ſhould come. But thinking with my ſelfe, that the firſt Saint, that he would viſite on ſhoare was my ſelfe, I (therefore) bridled my earneſt and hote deſire. But in fine (as I rightlie geſſed) he came not at all: whereuppon I beganne beyonde all meaſure to meruaile, and in the middes of my late ioye, ariſed in my minde diuers kinds of doubtes, which were not ſo eaſilie ouerthrowne by ſuperficiall ſuppoſitions of his comming, or by any other ſhaddowes of glad ſome thoughts. After a little while therefore, I ſent the old Woman to know what was become of him, and whether he was come or not? who went as it ſéemed, with ſuch an vnwilling minde, and with as ſlow a pace, which did diuine of ſome conſequent and ſorrowfull tydinges. Wherefore I accurſed many times with my ſelfe, and with greate anger blamed her crooked ſteppes and aged paces. Who ſtaying but a little time abroade, came to me againe with a ſorrowfull chéere, and dull gate.

Signes of one that bringeth ill newes

Alas when I ſawe her come in this ſort, I could hardlie containe my ſoule in my bodie, and therefore ſuddainly imagined that my Louer was deade by the way, or els that hee was arriued verie ſicke. The colour of my face chaunged a thouſande times in one inſtant, and going to méete the dreaming Nurce, I ſaide vnto her. Tel me quickly what newes
" dooſt thou bring? Doth my Louer liue. Shee chaunged not
" her gate, nor anſwered me one word. And béeing nowe entred into my Chamber, and ſetting her ſelfe downe, looked me very pittifullie in the face. Wherefore euerie parte of my bodie being ſhaken like the tender Aſpen leaues, by ſome ſoft winde, I did beginne nowe to tremble, and hardly reſtraining my teares, I croſſed myne armes, and did put my hands into my ſorrowfull boſome, ſaying.

If thou dooſt not tell me quickly, what this thy ſorrowfull countenaunce doth meane, and what theſe ſadde ſignes which thou dooſt bring with thée do ſignify, there ſhall not any part of my garments remaine whole to my body, nor hayre vntorne from my head. What ſecrete occaſion therefore may it be, that moueth thée from telling it, but onelye

that,

that, which I feare will proue ominous vnto mee. Conceale it no longer, but declare it, whilst I am attending for worse What (tell me at a worde) liueth my Panphilus? She pricked on by my angrie wordes, and threatnings, with a lowe voice, and looking downe to the grounde saide. Yee lyueth. Then said I againe, wherefore dost thou not tell me quickly. What enuious accidents stay him from cõming hether? Why dost thou hold me in suspence, and wauering amidst a thousand fearefull surmises? Is he sicke with any malladie? Or what froward occasion doth withholde him, that beeing come out of the Gally, he doth not come to sée me. Then shée said. I knowe not whether want of health, or any other mischaunce doth detaine him. Then said I againe, hast thou not séene him? or is he not yet come? I haue séene him sayd she, and he is come, but not the same whom we did expect. Howe art thou sure said I that he is not my Panphilus? Hast thou séene him at any other time, and didst thou nowe behold and marke him well? Truelie said she, I did neuer sée him, that I wote of, but béeing euen nowe brought vnto him by that yong Gentleman, who tolde me the first newes of hys returne, and telling him, that I had oftentimes enquired for him, he asked me what I would with him? His health and welfare said I. And I demaunding of him, how his old Father did, and in what estate the rest of his thinges stood, and what was the cause of his long staying since his departure, he answered, that he neuer knewe his Father, and that hée was a posthumus borne, and that all his thinges were in good plight, and that he had neuer béene héere before, and did meane to stay héere but a small time. These thinges made me to wonder, and doubting least I was deceiued, I asked him his name, which curteously and plainly he tolde me, and I no soner hearde it, but immediatly I perceiued, by ỹ identity and likenes of it, with the name of thy beloued Panphilus, both thée and my selfe to be greatly deceiued. When I hearde these thinges (most pittifull Ladyes) mine eyes forsoke their lights, & euery sensitiue spirit, for feare of death, went their wayes, and falling downe in the place where I

Posthumus is he that is borne after his Fathers death

Effectes of a suddaine passion.

ſatte, there remained no more force in my body, then was ſcarce able to breathe forth one poore (alas.) Which (when the miſerable olde Woman perceiued) lamenting greatly, and calling the reſt of my Women about mee, caryed mee like a dead woman to my bedde, and there labouring to reduce my wandering ſpirits with colde water, beléeuing a great while together to recouer life, and yet miſdoubting al ſo the ſame, they watched me with diligent care. But after that my forſaken forces came to me againe, and after I had powred forth many teares and ſighes, I aſked the ſorrowfull Nurce an other time, if it were ſo, as ſhe had ſayd. And beſides this, remembring with my ſelfe, howe warye and diſcrete Panphilus was wont to bee, and ſuſpecting that hee had wiſely and of purpoſe made himſelfe vnknowne to the Nurce, with whom he had neuer talked in his life before, I wylled, that ſhe ſhould deſcribe vnto me the countenaunce, the feyture, the geſture, the perſonage, and the faſhions of that Panphilus with whom ſhe had talked. But ſhee affyrming firſt with an oath, that it was no leſſe, and no otherwyſe then ſhe had tolde me, declared to mee afterwardes in order, his ſtature, the lineaments of his body & face, and laſt of all, the manner of his apparrell. All which (alas) made mee gyue too great faith to that, which the olde woman told me.

Wherefore thruſte of from all hope, I reentred into my former woes, and ryſing vppe like a franticke Woman, I pulled of my ſumptuous garments of ioy, and layd aſide my once déere, but now vnpleaſant ornaments, and my friſeled ſhyning hayre, with an enuious Hecuba hand, I tore out of order, and did careleſly ruffle them together, and deſpyſing all comfort, I beganne moſt bitterly to complaine of my inceſſant, and miſerable miſhaps, and with cruell wordes to condemne my failed hope, and to blame the good thoughts, and like concealed opinions of my vntrue and wycked Louer.

And in bréefe, I returned wholy to my olde life of myſeries,

series, and hadde a moze earnest and feruent desire of death then before, which I had not escaped, (as yet I haue) but that the hope of my intended voyage, with no little foze with-helde me from perfozmaunce of it.

Hope doth still keepe one in life

The ende of the sixt booke.

The seuenth Booke of Maister Iohn Boccace hys *Fiammetta*.

IN this kinde of lyfe therefore (most pittifull Ladies) I haue remained, as by the recounted and passed accidents you may geather. And by how much my vngratefull Lord, doth see my hope fly from me, by so much ẏ more doth he worke straunger effects in me, then he was wont to do, and blowing with more hot desires the glowing coles of loue in my smothered breast, doth make them greater then before, which, as on the one side they do mightilie encrease, so are my paines and sorrows on the other by like proportion augmented. Which neuer beeing with due oyntment asswaged of me, are by my own will and follies, made more greeuous and insupportable: And beeing more sharpe do more afflicte my sorrowfull and woefull minde. And I doubt not (but following their headlong course) they will at length with some honest meane open mee the way of death, which heretofore I haue so long, and vnfainedly desired. But yet hauing my assured hope as I haue alreadie sayd in my pretended voyage to finde, and see him (ah that vngratefull Panphilus I meane) who is the originall of all this, I did not seeke to mittigate them, but was rather

now resolued (as wel as I could) constantly to endure them. For performaunce of which, I found out one onely possible way amongst many others, which was, to compare and measure my paines, with theirs, who had likewise passed suche bruntes as my selfe, fighting vnder the amorous ensignes, and in the dolorous battayles of loue. Wherof I thinke to reape a double commodity.

To resemble ones paine with an others greefes is a lightning of sorrowe.

First in knowing my selfe not the first, nor to be alone afflicted with misery, as not long since my Nurce, in her alleaged comfortes told me. Secondly, that euery griefe, payne, and pange of their loue, being (in my iudgement) sufficiently recompenced, I determined and resolued with my selfe to passe away euer after with my former, euery other griefe whatsoeuer: which I recken no little glory to me, when I may say, that I am onely she, that liuing hath sustained more griefe and misery then any other woman: And with this kinde of glorie (forsaken yet of euery one as extreame misery indéede, and of my selfe (alas) if I could otherwise do) in this sorte as you shall heare, I passed away my melancholie times. I say therefore, that martired with these continuall anguishes and considering well of others who haue not béene exempted from the lyke, the painefull loues of Inacus his daughter (who being first a tender and delicate damsell, and passing lowely and beautifull, did séeme liuely to represent me) came to my minde, and afterwards, her great good happe and happy felicitie, in that she was not meanely beloued of mightie Ioue. Which thing doubtlesse cold not be of her onely but of euery womã also accompted a great glory and praise. Afterwardes considering howe shee was metamorphised into a Cowe, and how by the seuere commaunde of iealious Iuno, she was kept of vigilant Argus, I did iudge her to be beyond all measure tormẽted with great anxieties and griefe of mind. And certes I am of opinion, that her griefs did greatly exceede mine, if that for her company & comfort she had not had sometimes the assistance of her louing God. And who doth doubt, if I had the sweete company of my louer, who might any time haue helped me

in

in these ruthfull passions, or that he had but sometimes taken any little pittie of me, that any woes whatsoeuer could haue annoyed me so, as they haue continually done? Bedes this, her ende made her passed and approued sorrowes, very light. Because Argus being killed by her louers messenger, and she transported lightly with her beauie body into Egipt, and returned there to her owne shape againe, and maryed to Ostiris, she sawe her selfe at last installed in the Emperiall diademe and like a happy Quéene to sway the regal scepter of Egipt. If I could but thinke, or hope though in my olde age to sée my Panphilus once againe, I would say that my gréefes were not to be compared with the sorrowes of this Lady. But the Gods onely knowe, if this good fortune shall euer happē to me or no, howsoeuer with false hope in the meane time I delude and flatter my selfe. Next to her the vnfortunate loue of Biblis is represented vnto my thoughts, whom (me thinke) I sée forsake, all her wealth, ioy and pleasure to followe vnflexible Caunus. And with these, I bethinke my selfe also of wicked Mirrha, who, after the detested fruition of her odious loues, flying from her angry Father, who pursued her with menaces of iust death, plunged also into that misery

The greater part of these fables are in Ouide.

I behold also dolorus Canace, who, after the miserable byrth of her incestious conceptiō, loked for nothing lesse but death. And thinking well with my selfe of their seuerall sorrowes, I dyd doubtlesse estéeme them to be extreame, although their loues were but filthy and abhominable lustes. But if I am not deceiued, I sée them all ended, or else in shorte space to be terminated. Because Mirrha flying away, hauing the Goddes pittifull of her paines, and aunswerable to her desires, was with delay transformed into a trée of her owne name.

And shee neuer after (although it doth continually destill Amber teares, as shee dyd at the very instant, when her forme was changed) felte any of her former paynes and playntes. And as the occasion of her sorrowes dyd aryse, so the cause of theyr pryuation, was not al-

so wanting. Biblis likewise (as some say) without any longer delay ended her dolefull daies with a cruell halter, admitte, that others holde, that by great fauour of the Nimphes, (who did commisserate her harde destinies) she was turned into a fountaine of her owne name, till this day yet kéeping the same.

And this befell to her when she knew that Caunus denied her, her desires, and scornefully reiected her companie, and with frowning browes reproued her wicked sutes. What shal I say in shewing my own paines, greater (alas) then those, that molested Biblis, & more grieuous, then those, that Mirrha had, but that the breuiety of them hath had no small aduantage ouer the length of mine. Those therefore well considered, the pittifull loues of hapleste Pyramus and Thisbe were next obiected to my remembraunce, of whome (I cannot but take great compassion, imagining them both to be young and with great trouble, & many sorowes to haue burned in each others loue, and labouring with mutuall presence to haue reaped the fruite of their feruent desires, which with vntimely death and in short time were equallie dissolued.

O what a pittifull thing is it to thinke, what griefe pearced poore Pyramus his hart, when, in the silent time of night finding his déere Thisbes robes, bloody and torne of the wild beast at the foote of the Mulbery tree, néere vnto the foũtaine and appointed méeting place, by these dismall & vnexpected tokens, he surely thought that she was deuoured. The sheathing certes of his owne sword in his inpatiẽt breast did shew it manifestly enough. Afterwards discoursing in my minde the wounding thoughtes of miserable Thisbe, beholding her louer wallowing in his owne goare, and pãting yet with declining life, I thinke them to be so grieuous, and imagine her teares also to be such burning droppes, that I can hardlie beléeue that there were euer any (myne owne excepted) that dyd torment, and scalde more, then hirs. Wherefore these two (as it is now sayd) in the very beginning of their griefes, and loues dyd ende the very same. O thrise

happy

happy soules, if that in the other world, as in this their perfect and firme loue doth, still remaine inuiolate. And so, the paynes, cares and infinite woes, of all their former loue could not be equiualent with the delightes, and content of their eternall company.

After these the greefe of forsaken Dido entred with greater force and deeper consideration into my minde, because her condition did of all others most resemble mine. I imagined how she was building of Carthage, and studying with great Maiesty to dictate lawes in Iunos temple, to her new people: And how she gaue bountifull entertainment to Æneas a straunger vnto her, by enuious tempests of ỹ Sea weatherbeaten, and cast vpon her Libian shores; and how she was enamoured of his braue personage, and passing vertues and at last howe she committed both her selfe, and all hirs to the disposition and pleasure of that Troyan Duke. Who hauing bed her royall Pallaces at his pleasure, and soaked himselfe in all manner of delices in her countrie, she being euery day more and more enflamed with his loue, abandoning her at last, departed from thence. O how much without compare did she seeme miserable in my conceite, beholding her loking from her highest turrettes towards the sea, couered with disankred shippes of her flying and vnpittifull louer.

But I iudge her more impatient, then dolorous, when I thinke of her cruell death. And certes at the first departure of my Panphilus I felt (in my oppinion) the very selfe same greefe, as she did on the sodaine endure, at the saying away of false Æneas. O that it had so pleased the Goddes that I, as vnable to endure my greefe, as she was hers, had with some sodaine death ended my loathed life, so that by these meanes I might haue deliuered my selfe from these paines, and sorrowes, as she dyd her selfe, which afterwardes (by defaulte thereof) dyd continually cleaue in sunder my afflicted hart. After these miserable thoughtes, and the ruthfull chaunces of vnhappy Heroe of Sesto came to my minde, whome (mee thought I sawe comming downe from her highest Tower

to the Sea bankes and rockes, where she was wont sometimes to méete and receiue her welbelowed and wearied Leander into her armes.

And euen there againe (mée thinks) I se her wo what a pitifull & pale countenance she beheld her lower lying dead before her, diuinē first on shore by a friendly Dolphin, al naked, & couered in brinish waters, & laid along vpon the Sea sands, & wiping with her garmentes the salte water from his pale visage, and drowning hym the second time with the flowing streames of her swelling teares. Ah what great pittie doth her cruell passages finde in my sorrowfull mind. More true lie then any of those of the foresayd ladyes, and sometimes so much, that forgetting my owne woes, I did wéepe and lament for hirs.

Sorrow ceaseth when hope is past to regaine the thing which is lost,

And lastly cold I conceiue no meanes for her cōfort but one of these two, either to die, or else to forget him, as other dead men haue béene: In taking eyther of which her sorrowes (I thinke) might haue easilie béene finished. Considering that no lost thing, in recouering of which againe, there is no hope lefte, can gréeue vs any long time. But yet the Goddes forbidde, that this kinde of comfort should happen to me, which if it did come to passe, no counsel in such a case should auaile but that, which perswaded me once to a resolute and hasty death. For during the time that my Panphilus liueth, whose lyfe his happie starres, and predominante planettes preserue as long, as he himself doth desire, that cannot (I hope) nor shall not befall vnto me. But séeing the enter course of mundane thinges in continuall motion, this beléefe is added to my hope, that in the end, or else (perhappes) before, he shall returne, and be mine againe, as once he was: which lingering hope not comming to effect, doth howerly make my life gréeuous and irkesome vnto mée. And by thus much ther fore, I estéeme my selfe oppressed with greater sorrowe then she was. I remēber ý in French méeters, to which if any credite may be lent, I haue sometimes read that Sir Tristram, and Lady Isotta haue more then any other lowers, mutually

French Rimes,

and

and fermentlie loued each other, and with their chaunging delightes, haue had great misfortunes and aduersities entermingled, euen in the flowrishing and brauest time of theyr youth, who, because, louing greatly together, they haue tasted both of one ende, it seemes most credible, that not without extreame sorrowe and bitter greefe on bothsides, they forsoke their worldly delightes.

Which may be eassilie graunted, if in abandoning this world they thought that in the other, the same could not bee found or had. But if they had this opinion, that they were as ample and common in the other (as they had in deede) then it is to be thought, that death had rather afforded them some great content and ioy, then any sorrow and feare at all. For what certaintie of greefe may one giue with testimonie of a thing, which he neuer proued. None at all truely. In Syr Tristram his armes was his owne death, and the death of hys Lady also.

For if, in embracing her body so straightly and louingly it had greeued her at all, in opening his armes againe, the payne (no doubt) had ceased. And yet for all this, let vs admit and say, that it is by great reason most fearefull, and greeuous to talk of: what greefe can wee say to be absolutely in a thing, that doth come to passe but onely once, and which doth occupie but a little space of time? Certes none. Sir Tristram therfore & Isotta in one howre ended their delightes, & dollours. The continued time of my stretching greefs, and lasting sorrowe, hath without comparison greatly exceeded the breuitie of my enioyed myrth and ioyes. But amongest the number of these forelayd louers, my minde did thinke of miserable Phedra, who with her voluntary and aduised furie, was ỹ occasion of his most cruel death, whom she loued more then her selfe: & I knowe not truely, what dammage & great inconuenience did follow her of such a great fault, but I am certaine, if ỹ like had euer happened to me, there had bene nothing but violent death, ỹ might expiate ỹ guilt therof: but if she liued, she buried him afterward indarck obliuiõ

commonly all thinges (as euen now I sayd) are wont to bee forgotten by death. And besides these sorowes which Laodamia, Deiphyle Argia, Euadne, & Deianira, and many others felte, followed hers in my scanning thoughts: all which eyther by violent death, or by necessary oblivion receiued some comfort at last.

Fier the lõger it remaineth in any thing the more it burneth.

And who doubteth that burning fire, red hotte iron, and melted leade, doth not greeuously burne and scalde his finger, who doth but sodainely dippe it in, and doth quickly pull it out againe: Why, none I thinke: And yet this is nothing to that extreame payne, whose whole body is in eyther of these tormented and plunged for a good space togeather: wherfore how many soeuer I haue described aboue in woes, sorowes & paynes, the same may be said to be but a momentarie while in their superficiall and counterfeite greefes, whereas I haue really felt them, continually beene in them, and am not yet free from them. Wherefore all these foresayd woes, in respect of mine, haue beene but amorous annoyaunces. But besides these miserable women, the no lesse sorrowful teres powred forth of those, who w̃ the vnexpected brunts of cruell fortune haue beene confounded, came before mine eyes.

And these are those of Iocasta, Hecuba, Sophonisba, Cornelia and Cleopatra. O how much mysterie (considering well the miserable successe of Iocastas lowes) do we see befallen vnto her in all her life time, possible enough to haue daunted and troubled the most stout and strongest minde. For she being very young, was maried to Layus King of Thebes, who commaunded, that her first childe should be throwen out to be deuowred of wilde Beastes, the miserable Father thinking by this, to haue preuented that which the heauens and his ineuitable destinies, with infallible course had prepared for him. O what a greefe must (I nedes thinke,) that this was to her soule, considering the degree of her that sente it, and that with her owne handes she was constrained to deliuer, and to sende it to a cruell kinde of death: and afterwardes certified by them, that caried her vnfortunate infante, of

his

his mangled and deuoured corpes, with what intollerable greefe she beleeued, that he was deade indeede. And to see her hapelesse Husband most miserably slaine of him, whom hee had engendred in her owne bowels, and that she her selfe afterwards espoused to her vnknowne Son, had by him foure children. And so how almost in one howre she sawe her selfe mother, and wife to this wicked Parricide: whom after shée had perfectly knowne, when she sawe him depriued first of his eyes, and last of his kingdom, and how his execrable fact and detested life was published to ỹ whole world. In what miserable plight her soule was then, oppressed nowe wyth manie yéeres, which were rather desirous of repose, then méete to be diminished with restles anguish, shee may well thinke, and iudge, who hath béene tossed with the greatest, or with like greefes of minde. But yet her dispiteous and cruell Fortune heaped vppon her extreame misery, greater and more bitter woes. For séeing the yéerely entercourse & successiue raigne of her two Sonnes, with mutuall compositition deuided betwéene them. And afterwardes the faithlesse brother pynned vppe in the Cittie, and séeing the greatest part of Greece vnder the regiment of seauen Kings, lastly, after manie bloodie battailes, consuming fires, myserable spoyle of Virgins, wiues, and goods. When shee beheelde one of her prodigious Sons vnnaturally to embrew his sworde in his owne brothers blood, and when her Husbands Sonne driuen out, and exiled into an other Kingdome, she sawe the auncient and olde walles of her noble Cittie builded firste by the swéete harmonie of Amphitrion his Cythern, pittifullie ruinated and beaten downe. And howe her late flourishing kingdome was miserably diuided and vtterlie dissolued: and hauing hanged her selfe, left perhaps her Daughter in a most ignominous and shamefull life. What coulde the angry Goddes, the world, froward Fortune, and the malicious Hagges of hell haue conspired more against her. Nothing certes in my opinion.

For let that gastly place be surueyed, and euery forture therein duelie considered, and yet I hardlie beléeue ỹ there

coulde not in the same such extreame torments and paines be founde. Wherefore I approue and say, that euery & least particle of her anguish, and of her fault to be most grieuous, and no lesse impious. And as there is no woman that would iudge, that my griefe were not to be compared to the greatnes of this, so (truely) would I also say, had not mine beene amorous.

For who doubteth but that she knewe, (seeing the abhominable crymes of her wicked house, and of vnnaturall Husband (worthy of the condigne anger of the Goddes) that duely scanned these aduerse accidents) these horrible accidents to be meritorious punishmēts for such heynous guilt, and barbarous impietie. None truely, that would iudge her to be in her right witts. And if she were but a fole shee felt her griefes the lesse, because (not fully knowing the waight of them) they could not so greatly grieue her. And whosoeuer knoweth her selfe woorthy of such calamities & troubles that she endureth, with little griefe or none at all, shee resolueth with her selfe more patientlie to passe them away. But I neuer committed anie thing, wherewith the Gods might iustly be offended with me, hauing with continual offerings honored them, and with holy victimie besought their diuine graces, neuer despysing their Godheads, as in times past the Thebanes most wickedly did. But perhappes some one may well obiect and say. Howe canst thou affirme, that thou hast not deserued punishment, or that thou hast not committed anie fault? Why, hast thou not violated the holy lawes, and with an adulterous youthe defiled thy marriage bedde? yes truely.

But if this matter bee well propounded, as I haue not my selfe onely done thys cryme, so doth it not deserue (I thinke) so greate punishment, and such grieuous paynes. Because shee must thinke, that I being a tender yong Gentlewoman, was not able to gainesaye and resiste that, which the strongest menne in the world, nay the Gods themselues coulde not do.

And

And as I am not the first, that hath committed such a frendly fault, so am I not alone, and shall not bee the lasse, but hauing almost all Women in the worlde my companions in this excusable errour, I am not so greatly to bee condemned for the same. And those lawes which I haue infringed, are of common course wont fauourably to pardon a multitude.

My fault moreouer, as it was most secrete, so it shoulde not therefore be so seuerely and thorowlie punished. And besides all this, May that the Goddes were iustly stirred vppe to wrath against mee, and did seeke to giue mée sharpe corrections for my great offences, were it not a greater parte of iustice, and more reason to punish him, who was the occasion of my fall? Nowe whither burning and lawles loue, or Panphilus his rare beauty, braue personage, and quallities induced me to corrupt the sacred lawes of wedlock, I know not, but knowing too too well, that both the one and the other were of most great force to torment me most stranglie. So that this nowe did not happen by the sinne committed, but is rather a newe grefe and sequestred from ỹ rest more cruelly cruciating the patient and sustayner of it, then anie other.

A secrete fault is halfe pardoned.

He that is the occasion of sinne ought worthely to be punished.

The which moreouer, if the Goddes for my committed offence had giuen me, they shoulde do contrary to their right iudgment and accustomed manner, in that they should not with the sinne recompence the punishment, which béeing compared to the due paynes of Iocasta, and to her deserued defaults, and considering mine owne errors, and the seuere punishment, which I do suffer for the same, shee must nedes be saide to be but slightly punished, and my selfe with to rigorous chastisement, and vnmeasurable paine, to be corrected. Nor let not any take holde of this, that shee was bereaued of her Kingdome, depryued of her Sonnes, despoyled of her Husband, and last of all, of her owne life, and I but onely of my Louer. All which truely I confesse.

But spyghtful Fortune caryed away with this Louer, all my felicitie, though that, (which perhappes in other

mens sight and iudgment was accounted happines) hath stil remained with me, and which is cléene contrarie to my desires. Because my Husband, my parents, my riches, and all things els besides are a most gréeuous burden vnto mée, and nothing congruant with my wished content. Which things if she had taken from me, as she did my Louer, there had thē remained a most open way for me to haue fulfilled my desires, which vndoubtedly I would haue followed. By which if I could not haue brought to passe my wil, then were there a thousand kinds of deathes readie for me, to haue ridde me from all my woes and miseries. Wherefore I iustly thinke that my paines are much more greater, then any of the fore saide.

Hecuba

Me thinkes that next after these, I sée Hecuba cōming to my minde, passing sorrowfull in her countenaunce, who escaped from that generall ruine, and suruiuing onely to behold the dolefull and destroyed Reliques of so godly a kingdome, the subuersion of such an admirable Cittie, the cruell death of so Princly a Husbande, of so many renowned sons, and most faire daughters, to sée the destruction of so manie magnanimious Nephewes, valiant Cosins and Allyes, the rapine of so great riches, the hauocke of infinite treasure, the spoyle of so manie Virgins, the rauishment of wiues, and of all sorts of Women, the extinction of such excellencie, ẏ losse of so many Kinges hewed and slaine right downe, such blodie massacres, and pittiful stratagemes, of the dismayed and betrayed Troyans, the impietie perpetrated in ẏ Temples polluted, battered and made plaine with the ground, and the indignitie and irreuerence done to their dishonoured & chased Goddes. And séeing her selfe to be olde, and sorrowfully recalling to her wounded minde, what mighty Hector was, what valiant Troylus, what doughtie Deiphobus, & what her yongest darling Polydore, and the shyning vertues of manie noble men more, and howe vnfortunatlie shee sawe them all die, remembring also howe the generous bloode of her late mighty and maiesticall Husbande was cruelly shed in her own lappe before the holie Aulters, and how she saw

fatal

fatall Troy, whilome reared vppe to the skyes with stately, Towres, famous for magnificent buildings, full of princely Pallaces, and very populous with noble and worthy Citti-zens, consumed with deuouring flames, and wholy rased frō the earth.

And besides all this, the pittifull sacrifice of her fayre Daughter Polyxena, offered vppe by vnpittifull Pyrrhus, to the shadow of Achilles. Oh with what excessiue greefe and anguish of minde (must we nēdes thinke) that shee behelde all these thinges. But short was the sorrowe, which her olde and fēble minde, not able to endure the same, wandering out of her right course, made her madde, as her barking complaints amiddes the fieldes and woods did plainely shew. But I with a more firme and perfect memory, then is nēdefull for such woes, to my great grēfe do continually remaine in my sorrowfull and sound witts, and do discerne more and more, the prepostorous occasions of my present woes, and of my future sorrowes. Because my manyfolde harmes enduring longer then hers, I thinke them (be they neuer so light) to be more grēuous (as I haue many times said) then the greatest and most sensible paines which is ended in a short time.

Sophonisba (equally participating the aduersities in her Widdowhode, and the ioy of her mariage in one & selfe same moment almost of time, iocande and sad, an honorable and glad spouse, and a pore prisoner, inuested and despoyled of a Kingdome, and finally in these shorte alterations of tottering Fortune, drinking her fatall poyson, (full of anguishe and deadly grēfe) appeareth next vnto my thoughts. Behold her sometimes a most high and famous Quēne of the Numidians, afterwards the martiall affayres of her Parents and frends hauing but an aduerse and luckless issue, her Husbande Siphax taken from her, and become prisoner to Massinissa King of Marsilia, (warring vnder the Romaine Enlignes) and her selfe in one howre depriued of her Kingdome, and prysoner also in the mids of her enemies Campe, Massinissa afterwardes making her his wife, and she resto- Sophonisba

red to the same againe.

O with what despight, greefe, and bitter anguishe of mind, do I beleeue that shee sawe these thinges succéede abruptlie one after another. Nor yet secure of her voluble and flattering Fortune, with howe heauy a hart did shee celebrate her newe espousalles, which greefes and extreame myseries, with a tragicall ende at last, and with a stout enterprise, she did fully finish. Because not one naturall day, after the nuptiall rytes béeing yet spent, and scarcely thinking with her selfe, that she remained in the regiment, and that she did beare the former sway of Scepter, and warring thus within her selfe, and thinking of the newe loue of Massinissa, not framed well to her minde, the olde loue of Siphax béeing not yet extinct, with no trembling hart, but wyth a bolde hande, receiued the mortiferous poysonne, which her newe Husbande sent her by her owne Seruaunt, (the fearfull messenger of her vntimely death, and with certaine dispitifull, and premised spéeches, without any signe and token of feare in her resolute face, druncke of the same, immediatly after yéelding vppe her ghost.

O how bitter may one imagine that her life was, if she had had any longer time to meditate, and think of her death, that did followe. Who therefore is not to be placed, but amongst those Women, who haue béene but meanely and not much afflicted with sorow, considering that her spéedy death did preuent her beginning woes, where as mine haue continued with me a long time together, and yet do accompanye me against my wyll, and are sworne to remaine styll wyth me, to make themselues more mighty thereby, & with their vnited forces to infest more their vsurped habitation. After her, doleful Cornelia oppressed with infinit sorow was objected to my musing thoughts, whō smiling Fortune had exalted so high, to make her ỹ first wife of Crassus, and afterwards great Pompey his spouse, whose worthy valor had almost gotten him ỹ chiefest principality in Rome, & attayned to ỹ sole gouernmēt of all the Empire annexed vnto it. Who notwithstanding after that frowning Fortune changed her

To think of greefe maketh it greater.

Cornelia

copie,

copie, in maner of a fugitiue fled miserably out of Rome, and afterwards out of all Italy, her selfe also with her husbande beeing fiercely pursued of conquering Cæsar. And leauing her in Lesboe, after many turmoyles of inconstant fortune, ouercomming his puissaunt competitour in Thessaly, by whose discomfiture and ouerthrowe, hee recouered hys force and might againe, which not long since by his valiaunt enemy was greatly abated. And besides all this, with hope to reintegrate, and to renue his power in the conquered East, floting vpon the surging Seas, and arriued in the kingdoms of Egypt, offering himselfe voluntarily to the defence and trusty tuition of yong King Ptolomie, beeing there cruelly done to death, she sawe his embrued and headlesse troncke tossed and beaten vpp and downe the raging waues. Which things if euery one by it selfe, or altogether be duely considered, we must needes say, that without al compare they afflicted most greeuously her dying soule.

But the sounde and comfortable counsell of the sage Vtique Cato, and the lost hope in these instabillities of Fortune to regaine her Pompey againe, in a little time mittigated, nay rather annihilated her former sorrowes, wheras I, styll nourished with vaine hope, not able by any counsell or comfort to driue away the same, but by the simple aduise of my olde Nurce, (equally knowing of my sorrowes from the beginning, in whose hart I knewe good will more ryfe, then wysedome rype in her heade, because beleeuing oftentimes to remedy my greefe, shee hath redoubled them) doo euermore remain & liue cõsuming my selfe in bitter plaints and confoũded in a thousand doubts and anxieties of minde. There are also many, who (I think) do beléeue ỹ Cleopatra Queens of Egypt did suffer intollerable greefe, and that her paines did greatly exceede mine. Because firste, seeing her selfe conioyned with her brother in the kingdome, and lyuing in all manner of pleasure and delights, and afterwards cast by him into prysonne, was thought beyonde all measure to be charged with insupportable dolour. Cleopatra

But the preſent hope of that, which after happened, made her to paſſe it ouer more lightly. For ſhée béeing deliuered out of pryſon, became Cæſar his louing and beloued Ladie. But afterwards forſaken of him, there are who think, that for gréefe of theſe crolling cares, her tender hartſtringes did well nie break a ſunder, not regarding that there was a certaine touch of vnconſtancie, & breach of loue, as wel in her, as in him, which at both their pleaſures they did forſake, and take from one another, and beſtowe it els where, as often times ſhe plainely ſhewed, how fitly ſhe could dw the ſame. But the Gods forbid, that ſuch conſolation befal to my comfortleſſe and afflicted ſoule. For he was neuer yet, or euer ſhall be, beſides him, to whom by many deſertes I haue auowed the whole terme and trauaile of my life, that coulde affyrme, or yet can ſay, that I was euer his, but in hart affianced onely to Panphilus, and whoſe I wyll for euer remaine.

Nor let him hope, whoſoeuer he be, that any other loue ſhall neuer be of ſuch force as to driue his out of my faithful breaſt. Beſides this, if ſhe had béene at Cæſar his departure left altogether comfortleſſe by him, there woulde be ſome againe, who ignorant of the trueth, would beléeue that this was very grieuous vnto her: but yet it was not ſo. Becauſe if ſhe were on the one ſide agrieued at his departure, the ioy on the other, and the comfort that ſhe receiued of her lyttle Sonne Cæſarionem which ſhe had by him, and of her Kingdome reſtored to her againe, counteruayling her gréefe, nay, excéeding all her former ſorrowes whatſoeuer, did yéelde her treble conſolation. This ioy hath force and ſtrength enough to ouercome greater anguiſhe, and more extreame cares of mind, then thoſe of them, who loue but a little, and that but coldly to (as euen now I ſaide) that ſhe did. But that, which for the accompliſhment of her greateſt gréefe, was annexed to the reſt, was, that ſhe was the wyfe of Marke Antonie, whom ſhee had with her libydinous entiſements ſtyred vp to ciuill, nay vnciuill warres againſt her owne brother, aſpyring thereby and hoping (by the victory of them) to haue

béene

crowned Empreſſe of ỹ Romane monarchy. But dubble loſe ariſing to her by this in one howre, which was ỹ deth of her ſlaine huſband & of her fruſtrat hope, of al other womẽ made (her as it is cõmonly thought) the moſt vnfortũat & moſt ſorrowful Lady, & beyond al conceit to be confounded with the greateſt cares and grefes, that might be. And conſidering truely ſo high a mynde, and ſo prowde a conceite, which to be firſt in imagination and afterwardes in indede ſole and ſoueraigne Ladie and Quéene of the whole circuite of the earth, by one infortunate battaile to be daſhed, and caſt downe (our ſex alſo being naturally giuen to aſpyre and domination) beſids the foyle of the conquered, & the triumph of the victor, and beſides this the loſſe alſo of ſo dére and braue a huſband, it cannot be otherwiſe apprehended, but that it was a wonderful corſiue to her noble heart and an extreme torment of her diſmayed ſoule.

But ſodanely ſhe found out a wholeſome medicine, which did ſpédely helpe and heale this mortall mallady, and that was a ſtraung kinde of death. Which (although for the tyme it was very cruell and ſharpe) was not for all that, in execution any long time a doing: Becauſe in one little howre, two venomous vipers may at the pappes of a yõug and tender woman ſucke out both blod and life, as they did out of miſerable Cleopatras breſt.

O how many times would I haue don the like, although for a leſſer occaſion according to the opinion of many, if I had béene peremtorilie forſaken, or if for feare alſo of enſuing infamie thereof, I hadde not withdrawen my ſelfe.

With this and the aforeſayd Ladies the excellencie of Cyrus killed of Tomaris and drowned in a boll of his owne blod, the fier and water of Crœſus, the ritch Kindomes of the Perſians, the magnificency of Pyrrhus ỹ power of Darius, the crueltie of Iugurtha, the tirannie of Dioniſius, the highneſſe of Agamemnon, and the ſodaine chaunges of many other more occured to my thoughtes. All which were ſtinged with theſe grefes, and ſpurned at the fete of ſcornefull fortune, as the foreſayd women, or elſe altogeather comfortleſſe, left of to

Cyrus, Crœſus. Perſians, Pyrrhus, Darius, Ingurtha, Dioniſius, Agamemnon,

to worse mishappes. Who also with sodaine argumentes of their better fare were aided, nor remaining any longe time in them, did not feele the greatnesse and greefe of them so entirely as I do. Whilest I went recounting the auncient sorrowes in this sorte, as you haue heard, and seeking in my minde to finde out some teares, and sorrowes in most respectes like vnto mine owne, because hauing company I might not so greatly lament, and might suffer my greefe with more patience. Those of Theistes and of Tereus, bothe which were the miserable Sepultures of their owne Sons, were obiected to my memorie. And I maruel what vnnaturall and forced patience (fearing their inward bitinges) and what pittilesse restrainte did moderate those sauage Sires from launching theyr sides, and with slicing knives to make way for their Sonnes strugling in theyr paternall bowels, and striuing to come forth, abominating that wretched place into which they were so rauenously gulfed. But these also burst out, & (with that they could) choaked at once theyr hatred and greefe togeather, and so toke in a manner a certaine comforte in theyr harmes, perceiuing that without faulte they were accounted miserable men but of theyr people, that which happened not to mee.

Company as it is aboue said doth lessen the greefe,

Theistes,

Tereus,

For I haue compassion borne me of that, which did neuer greeue mee, and dare not discouer that whych doth most of all afflicte me, which thing if I durst do, I doubt not, but as others in my miserable case haue found out some remedie for theyr paynes, so might I (perhappes) finde out some ease and helpe as well as they. The pittifull teares of Licurgus, and of his house, (iustly powred forth for dead Archemorous killed of the Serpent,) come also sometimes to my minde, and accompanied with the continuall sighes of sorrowful Atalanta mother of Parthenopæus killed in the Thebane Campes, which came so properly and so nearely to mee with theyr effectes, that I could scarce conceyue any greater then them in my minde, If had not prooued them my selfe, I say, that they were full of such great sorrowe, that they could not be more.

Lycurgus,

Atalanta.

But

But euery one of them are with so high glory eternished, that they might bée estæmed in a manner merry accidents, then mornefull stratagems, The sorrowfull teares (of Licurgus I meane) with the mortall exequies, honoured of the seauen kinges, and infinite sportes and spectacles made by them in solemnization of that glorious funerall, and those of Atalanta made notable and beutified also with the laudable life, and victorious death of her young Sonne.

But I haue not any thing, nor any such cause, to make my teares scarce well employed, much lesse excellent, and my selfe content, because if it were so wheras I now estæme my selfe more dolefull and vnfortunate then any other, perhappes I should be perswaded to auerre the contrary. The long trauelles of Vlisses, his mortall and imminent perrilles, his wandering and weary perigrinations, and all his dædes whatsoeuer are nert of all shewed vnto mée, who neuer tasted them, but seasoned with most bitter and extreame anguishe of minde, and redoubled many times in my imaginations, they make me thinke mine to be farre greater and much more græuous, and harken why. Because first and principally, he was a manner, and therefore of nature more strong, and better able to endure them, then I, being a tender and young woman, and he béeing moreouer continuallie armed with a stoute, couragious, and feirce mynde, and beaten to dailie daungers as one rypened amongest them, when hee trauailed, and turmoyled, dyd sæme to haue but his ordinary, repose, nay his greatest ease and pleasure in them. Vlisses.

But I béeing continually in my Chamber, and tenderlie serued with daintie and delicate thinges, passing my times awaie in pleasures, and dailie accustomod to dallances of wanton lowe, euery little payne, and feare thereof is most græuous vnto me.

He driuen, and pricked on by Neptune, and transported into diuers partes ℈ of world, and of Æolus likewise receyued his troubles.

But with careful lowe I am infected, and with such a lord

infested, that troubled and conquered them, that molested and tossed Vlisses. And if daungerous casualties, and daylie feares dyd seeme to threaten him, of his proper accorde hée wandered continually in séeking of them out. And who can with iust cause complaine or be agrieued for finding of that, which he doth so earnestly séeke for. But I (séely wretche) would faine liue in quiet if I could, and would willingly fly from woes, and griefes, if that so rigorously they dyd not rushe vpon me, and if I were not my selfe so forcibly driuen vpon them.

None can be sorrowfull for finding that they seeke.

Besides this, he was not afrayd of death, and therefore without feare did commit him selfe to her force and might. But I liue in continuall dreade of it, though compelled by extreame sorrowe I haue sometime (not without feare of greater griefe) runne willingly vnto it. He also by his long trauelles and ieopardies of Fortune dyd hope to get eternal glorie, and neuer dying fame: But I am afrayd of my escandilized name, and infamous memory hereafter, if it shoulde come to passe that these secrete loues should at any tyme come to lyght.

So that now his paynes are not greater and more then myne, but are rather in number and quallitie farre lesse then mine, and by so much the more, as they are fabulated to be greater then euer they were indéede. But mine (alas) are to true, so many, and more greater, then I am able my selfe to recounte. But after all these, I sée (me thinkes) the sorrowes, sobbes and beauie sighes, the infinite woes, and pitious plaints, that Hipsiphile, Medea, and Oenone had, and the pittifull teares of Ariadne which were more copious then all the rest: all which I iudge most like vnto mine. Because euery one of these (lyke my selfe) deceiued of their louers, watred the ground with teares, cléeued the heauens with cõtinuall sighes, & sustained without any frute, or hope of future content, most bitter tormentes of mynde. And admit (as it is graunted) that these dolours were cast vpon thẽ by their vngrateful louers, and by theyr iniurious and vndeserued ingratitude, yet with iust reuenge of their wronges

doone

done vnto them, they sawe the ende of theyr teares: which comfortes (although I wishe it not) my sorrowes also haue not. Hipsiphile, admitte that she had greatly honoured Iason, and had by due desertes obliged him vnto her, perceiuing him to be taken away of Medea, had with as great reason as my selfe iust occasion, of complaint and sorrowe. Hipsiphile,

But such was the prouidence of the Goddes, that, with righteous eyes beholding euery thing (but onely my harmes) they restored to her a great portion of her desired loye, because she sawe Medea, who had taked away Iason from her, (Iason forsaking Medea for the loue of Creusa) quit dispossessed of her once enioyed praye. Certes I do not say, that my grefe should finishe, if I should see the same befall to her who hath deceiued me of my Panphilus, vnlesse I were that she, that should alure him from her againe, but will franckly confesse, that a great parte of my sorrow would for a time cease.

Medea dyd also reioyce for reuenge, that she had (although she was no lesse cruell towardes her selfe, then malicious against her vngratefull louer) in killing their common children in his owne presence, and consuming the royall pallaces of king Creon and the new Lady with merciles flames. Medea,

Oenone also sorrowing along time, in fine knewe, that her disloyall louer suffered due punishment for breaking, and corrupting the sacred lawes of loue, and sawe his countrie for the wicked rape and erchaung of her selfe for his newe adulterse, miserably wasted, and his owne Cittie sometimes the seate of demie Goddes, and semy Goddesses, but now an vncouth habitacle and a poore village of Shepparde swaines, ouerthrowen & razed cleane from the ground. But truely I loue my grefs a great deale more, thē I wold eyther with tongue or hart wishe so sharpe a reuenge of my wrongfull Panphilus. Oenone,

Ariadne also being Bacchus his wife, sawe from heauen furious Phedra, (who was the cause, that Theseus (abandoning her, and leauing her desolate in the Iland (being newly enamoured of Phedra) miserably bewitched with the incestuous loue of Hippolitus her husbande Ariadne.

his sonne: So that euery thing duely scanned, I finde my selfe amongest the number of miserable and desastrous women to be tormented with more woes, greefes and with greater sorrowe, then any of the rest, and to haue the sole principallitie and onely name of all other distressed women whatsoeuer.

And I can do no more. But if perhappes (good Ladies) you accompt my framed arguments, but friuolus assertions and repute all these former examples but weake proofes, as forged in the simple conceite of an appassionated woman, & if you imagine them (because proceeding from a blinde mind) to be but blind also, and of no conclusion, esteeming the teres sighes, and sorrowes of others, more extreame then mine, and thinking them to be more vnfortunate then my selfe, let this onely and last proposition therefore, supplie the defecte (if any there be) of all the rest before. If he that beareth enuie, is more miserable, and more wretched, then he to whō he doth beare it, then of all the forenamed personnes, I am the most miserable and vnhappie woman. Because I doo greatly emulate, and not a little enuie theyr ordinarie accidentes, accounting them not so greeuous, nor so full of such great miserie as mine are.

Behold therefore (gentle Ladies) how by the olde deceites of iniurious fortune, I breath a most wretched woman. And besides this, she hath done by me, no otherwise then a candle burned to the snuffe, do cast vp flashes of greater light, since that (in apparance onely) making truce with my greefs and giuing some pawse to my dailie woes, and a little ease to my tormented minde, but by her cruell despit againe returning afterwardes to my former teares, and to my sorrowfull taske, of all the wretched women that liue, shee hath made mee the most miserable, and the onely receptacle of all dyspayre and dole. And because all other comparisons layd aside, with onely one I may endeuour to make you more assured of my newe euilles, I affirme (gentle Ladies) and tell you with that grauitie, that other miserable women my compeeres may affirme greater, that

my

my paines are at this present so much the more greater, then they were before their vaine and fruitfrat ioy, by how much the second feuers assailing the sicke patientes with equall colde and heate are wont to annoy them (recouered once and now fallen downe againe) more then the first. And because I may rather heape pittie in your mindes with the imagination of the rest of my paines, then fill your deintie eares full of new wordes tendring your wearied spirits, with pittie that I haue of your patience, minding nowe not to bée more tedious vnto you, and not to drawe forth your teares any furder in length, if there be any of you at the least, that in reading of it, haue (perhappes) shed, or yet do powre forth any: And not to spend the time any longer in wordes, which calleth mee backe to teares, I am determined to holde my peace, making it manifest vnto you, that there is no more comparison of my shadowed discourse, to those substantiall dollours, which I féele indéede, then there is of painted fier, to that which doth burne indéede: The which I pray all the Goddes, that eyther by your meritorious prayers, or else by my earnest and effectuall orisons, they would with some licour of comforte extinguish, or with spéedy death quite abolish: Or else with the ioyfull retourne of my Panphilus asswage and moderate the same.

The second feuers hurt more then the first.

The ende of the seuenth booke.

Fiammetta speaketh to her Booke.

AND thou my little Booke, drawen out (as it were) from the sepulture of thy Ladie, art now (as it hath pleased me) come to an ende, with a most carefull, troublesome, and tyred sute: euen such as thou art nowe, written by mine owne handes, and with my falling teares in most places defaced, before the inamoured Ladies, and wanton Gentlewomen, present and offer thy selfe. And if (pittie beeing thy guide, as I do most assuredly hope it will be) they shall willingly looke on thée: and if Loue hath not changed his Lawes since I became a miserable Louer, let it bee no shame for thée in so vile a habite (as I sende thée) to goe to euery Ladie, and Gentlewoman, of what honor and degrée soeuer she bee, so that they deigne to giue thée friendly entertainement. Thou needest not any other habit, since I thought this most fitting thy effects: Considering that thou must be content to figurate my life, my selfe, and my times, (which beeing most vnfortunate) make thée apparrailed with misery, as me appalled with mishap. Wherfore take thou no care for that, which other bookes (whose subiects are contrary to thine) are wont to haue, which are, sumptuous couerings, garnished with curious and costlye works, depainted and beautified with sundry faire colours, polished with fine shauings, laid on with embrodered knots of Gold and siluer, or els bearing high stiles and glorious

titles. These (I say) are not beseeming the sadde and heauye plaints, which thou dost carry in thy forehead. Leaue these aside (my woefull Booke) and the great margines also, and ruled spaces, the braue kindes of coloured ynkes, and the great carracters, placed in the beginning of happy Bookes, which onely sing of myrth, glory, ioy, and blisse. It dooth become thee best, with forne and ruffled leaues, and tached full of blots and blurres, to goe thether, and to those, to whom, I send thee, and, (with ringing my distressed mishappes into the eares of them that shall reade thee) to awake and styrre vppe their harts to holye pittie, and due compassion of them. Of which pietie, if (by thy suggestions) they expresse and shewe forth any outward signes in their faire and beautiful visages, then bee not thou slacke to render them (as well as thou canst) immediate and immortall thankes for their pittifull dueties towards thee. Why, thou and I are not reduced to such a miserable condition, nor are not so heauilie disgraced of cruell Fortune, that these requitals shoulde seeme so great, but that we may, and can well aforde them. Nor can shee take this priuiledge from any wretched Woman, that is, to set her selfe forth as a president of mishap, and to giue approued examples of misery to those, which liue in happines, because they may in their golden felicities, and in their prosperities vse a moderate meane, and so temperate their pleasures, that they fal not into that confosed labyrinth of loue, and into that miserable estate of life, as I haue done. Which kind of life, bothe ledde, and lothed of mee, so plainly (as (I know) thou canst well do) and so perticulerly lay open before them, that (if in their wilye loues they are but any thing warie, and but meanely wise) by feare of our sustayned harmes, they may be well aduised, and forewarned in obuiating the secrete and subtill deceites of yong Menne. Goe therfore. But whether a hastie, or slowe pace is fittest for thee, I knowe not, nor what peece of thee shall bee first sought out, nor howe, nor of whom thou shalt bee receiued. But as Fortune doth guide thee, so goe thou on. Thy course cannot be much inordinate. Thy clowdy times do hide thy

It auaileth much to take heede by others examples

shyning

shyning starre, (which if it did yet appeare) furious Fortune hath so eclipsed, that she hath left no hope of thy better happe, nor argument of thy health. And therefore throwne abroade heere and there (as a Shippe without helme & sailes tossed vppe and downe the surging waues) carelesly abandon thy selfe, and as the places require, vse likewise diuers and congruent counsels. And if perhaps thou dost come to the handes of some one woman, which dooth with so great content and happines enioy her lones, as wee are most vnfortunatly molested with ours, that will laugh and floute at mine, and reprehende them (perhaps) and condemne them for folish and yeld toyes, with an humble and patient mind, beare thou neuertheles their scornes, and digest their taunts which are but the least part of our great greefes, and which seeme nothing at all, to those that wee haue already passed. And put her in mind, that Fortune is euermore vnconstant and wauering, by which Caueat she may knowe, that by the ordinary course of her mutabilitie, she may make vs glad de againe, and may bring her to that kinde of painefull life, as she hath now driuen vs vnto, and that then, with like mocks and flowtes, we will requite and pay hers home again. But if thou shalt finde any one, that in reading of thée, cannot keepe the teares from her eyes, but that (condolent and pittifull of our cares and paines) doth with the same multiply thy blots, receiue and gather them, as most precious and holy drops in thy bosome, and mingle them with mine, and thẽ shewing thy selfe more pittifull & afflicted, request her humbly, that she would pray for me to him, who doth with golden feathers in a moment visit all the worlde, so that entreated by a more religious mouth, and by more meritorious prayers then mine, (and therefore more pliable to the peticions of others then to my plaints, he may lighten my heauy sorowes, and take away my oppressing anguish of mind. And whosoeuer she be, euen with ý forme of wordes, which to miserable wretches is graunted most eraudible, I pray, and do with those prayers most hartily obtest, which are in the eares of the hearers of them most effectuall, that shee

may neuer taſte of ſuch bytter miſeries, and that the placable Gods may be euer fauourable vnto her, and that ſhe may happily and perpetually enioy her loue, according to her owne deſires. But if among the amorous company of wanton yong Gentlewomen, poſting thée from one hand to another, thou dooſt (by chaunce) come to the fingering of myne enemie, and to the wrongfull vſurpreſſe of my felicitie, flye incontinently from thence, as from an infectious & naughty place: and diſcouer not one of thy leaues, lynes, or letters to her robbing and bewitching eyes, leaſt that vnderſtanding the ſecond time of our woes & paines, ſhe might haue more occaſion to boaſt and brag againe, that ſhe hath wounded and confounded mee. But yet if it chaunce, that by force ſhe kéepe thée, and (mauger thy téeth) wyl ſée & read thée, then offer thy ſelfe in ſuch ſort to her, that ſhe may not laugh, but lament in reading of my hard miſhaps, and pricked with the ſting of her guilty conſcience, ſhe may be in minde perſwaded to reſtore to me againe my vniuſtly detayned Louer. O what happy pittie, and holy pietie ſhould this bee, and then howe would the ſower fruite of this harſhe paines ſéeme ſwéet to my diſtempered taſte. Shunne the eyes of men, of whom, if thou canſt not chooſe but be ſéene, ſpeake vnto them, ſaying.

"O vngratefull generation, deridours and deceiuours of ſimple women, it is not méete for you (conſidering your demerites) to looke into holy things, and fraught full of ſuch pitty as this is, and, (knowing your remorce of pittie to bee ſo ſmall, as your impietie and cruelty is great) vnfitte to meddle with diſtreſſed and pittifull things. But if to him, who is the orgaine of all our harmes, thou dooſt chaunce to come, with this exclamation a farre of, gréete him from me, ſaying.

"O thou which art more rigorous, and harder then anye "Dake, flye from hence, and do not violate mee with thy vn"woorthy and polluted handes. Thy corrupted faith is an oc"caſion of all this, which I bring with me. But yet if wyth a "curteous, gentle, and indifferent minde thou wilt reade me, "recognizing thy former faults, and preſent iniuries vniuſtly

downe against her, whose messenger of sorrow I am, and that ,,
returning to her againe, thou desirest to bee pardoned of her, ,,
then boldly sée, touch, and spare not to reade me. But if thou ,,
wylt not performe this last requisite duetie, it is not then ,,
so decent, and honest a thing for thée, to sée ỹ pittifull teares ,,
which thou hast vnpittifully caused: and then wouldst it bee ,,
againe but small for thy credite to encrease them more and ,,
more, if (in reading mee) thou dost (as I thinke thou canst ,,
not) persist in thy first and froward wyll. And if perhaps a- ,,
ny curious and dainty Gentlewomanne doth dislike of thy
words, so rudely composed, and so disorderly couched toge-
ther, tell her, that, that which is vnpolished, and vnpleasant
for her fine conceit, shee may (if shee please) ouerskyppe and
let passe, because braue & filed spéeches require cléere mindes
and frée from all hurtfull passions, and are best beséeming
merry and calme times. And therefore thou shalt say vnto
her, that shee may a great deale sooner fall in admiration,
howe my troubled witte, my tyred penne, and paynes dyd
last out, but for that little, which thou dost tell out of order,
considering that feruent loue on the one side, and burning
iealosie on the other, with diuers conflicts held my sorowful
soule in continuall battayles, thy obscure and clowdy times
fédding the one, and contrary Fortune fauouring the other.
Thou maist goe safely away (as I beléeue) and securely es-
cape from all awaytes, layd to entrappe thée, and néedest not
care for the cauils of captious heades, because thou mayst be
assured that Enuie with her venimous téeth, or infectious
tongue shall neyther byte, nor styng thée. But if perchaunce
thou shalt finde any (which I thinke thou neuer canst) that
béeing more miserable then thy selfe, might emulate thee (as
one more happy, and not so wretched as her selfe) then pati-
ently suffer thy selfe to be bitten. But I do not well knowe
what part of thée shall receiue any newe offence, since that
with the cruel blowes of angry Fortune I sée thée torne and
broken in euery place. Thou canst not be iniuried now anie
more by her, then already thou art, nor from any high and
happy seate is she able to make thée fall down, to a more vile

and base place, for so lowe as none may bee lower, is that where now thou dost remaine. And admit that she hath not thought it méete to conioyne vs with the superficiall part of the earth, and doth still séeke and suppeditate straunger occasions to interre vs vnder it, we are so beaten and so enured to aduersities, that with those shoulders, with which wée haue sustained, and do yet beare the greatest and most heauie burdens of woes, and sorraw, wee shall with lesse payne and not with so great gréefe beare lighter, and endure lesser then those. And therefore let her assaile vs when, and where she will. Liue therefore. For nothing may depriue thee of this. And remaine an eternall example, and perpetuall president of bitter anguish, and gréefe of thy wofull Mistresse to those, who liue in happy mirth and heauy miserie.

Bueno fin haze, el qual bien a-
mando muera.

A Table of the contentes of the *ſeuen bookes of Fiammetta.*

Of the firſt Booke.



Fiammetta her dreame in the which all her future infelicitie is ſhewed and ſet downe. fol.2

A preſage ſignifying the aduerſe ſucceſſe of her loue. fol.3

The deſcription of the young Gentleman, whome Fiammetta did chooſe for her louer, fol,4

The ſpeeches of Fiammetta her Nurce tending to her reprehenſion. fol.8

Fiammetta her aunſwer vnto them. fol.idem.

Venus appearing to Fiammetta doth with many woordes perſwade her to loue. fol.11,

The meanes that Panphilus obſerued to manifeſt his loue to Fiammetta. fol.16

The end of Fiammetta her amorous deſires. fol.17

The ſecond Booke.

Panphilus vnfoldeth to Fiammetta the occaſion conſtraining him to depart from her. fol.21

Fiammetta her aunſwer againe, wherewith ſhe laboureth to withdraw him from his reſoulte iourney. fol.22

Panphilus doth ſweare neuer to bee any other womans then Fiammettaes, fol.25

The Table.

Sundry speeches vsed of them both the day and night before his iourney. fol.26.27
In what plight Fiammetta remained after his departure. fol,28.29

The third booke.

Diuers perplexed thoughts of Fiammetta. fol.30
Fiammetta by a letter that Panphilus sent her, augmenteth her hope of his returne. fol.31
The great iealousie and amorous suspicions of Fammetta. fol.32
Fiammetta counting the dayes and noting the season and course of the yeere doth afflict her selfe. fol.34
A certaine custome and manner of them that loue. fol.idem
Fiammetta doth spend the nightes in vigilles, gazing on the moone: and diuers other thinges continually tiring Panphilus in her thoughts. fol.35
Fiammetta doth blame the moone accusing her of too great slowneſſe in her course. fol.idem.
A short discourse of Fiammetta pertaining to Astrologie. fol.idem.
Fiammetta hath diuers meanes to passe away the long daies and nightes with lesse annoy. fol.36
Fiammetta her imagination, thinking that she is with her Panphilus. fol.idem.
The force of a dreame. fol.idem.
What Fiammettaes thoughtes were after the promised terme of Panphilus his returne was past. fol.39.40

The fourth Booke.

Fiammetta doth vnderstande by a certaine Marchaunt that Panphilus is maried in his owne country. fol.43
Fiammetta beleeuing the newes to bee true doth lament and bewayle with her selfe. fol.44
Her hope of seing Panphilus againe being extinct, & loue & desire encreasing more and more, doth blame her selfe for vsing certaine wordes in her anger against him. fol.49
Fiammetta her prayers to Venus. fol.50

The

The Table.

The hard condition of Fiammetta. fol. idem
The praise and properties of sléepe invoked of Fiammetta. fol. 52
Fiammetta her husband perceiving her continuall sorrow, and demaunding the occasion of it cannot truely knowe it. fol. 53
Fiammetta invited of her husband to visite the healthfull and swéetebathes of Baia goeth thether with him, but chang of ayre not applying any remedie to her amorous fier, doth augment it more. fol. 53. 54
Diuers sollaces shewed *Fiammetta* by her husband doth kindle a desire in her to sée Panphilus againe. fol. 55
Fiammetta constrained to goe to feastes, beholding her altered hewe and pale face in a glasse hath a certaine feare of her selfe. fol. 57
The glée and mirth of other gentlewomen putting *Fiammetta* in minde of her passed ioyes, redoubleth her teares. fol. 58
And extraordinarie palenes in her face is a signe of an inamoured heart. fol. 39
No loue so feruent, nor beset with so many woes as Fiammettaes was. fol. idem
The exteriour heates ceasing the flames of loue are neuertheless augmented. fol. 63
Care of the mind is a great annoyaunce. fol. 64
Certaine kindes and exercisings of fishing. fol. idem
Fiammetta her vaine hope to sée *Panphilus* againe. fol. idē
An auncient custome vsed in *Fiammetta* her Cittie to inuite Ladies and Gentlewomen to Lordes houses, at times of theyr most sollemne feastes. fol. 67
The praise of diuers young Gentlemen before whom *Fiammetta* preferreth her *Panphilus*. fol. idem
The manner of Iusting. fol. 68
The praise of a sollitarie life, and of theirs who do inhabitte villages. fol. 69
The prayse of the Golden worlde, and dispraise of the present age. fol. 70. 71

The Table.

Fiammetta not caring to weare any more her wonted Ornamentes, is of certaine Gentlewomen her companions reprooued for it. fol.72.

Beautie is but a doubtfull and fraile gifte of mortall men. fol.74

Fiammetta her prayers to the Gods. fol.idem.

The fift Booke.

One of Fiammetta her seruauntes returned from Panphilus his countrie, doth tell her, that he is not maried but in loue with an other Gentlewoman there. fol.77

Fiammetta her lamentation. fol.77.78

Fiammetta neuer loued any but Panphilus. fol.79

Fiammettaes husband perceiuing her to lament & wæpe in her bedde, and dreames, doth aske her the cause thereof, and with many louing wordes dooth comfort her againe. fol.81

Fiammetta with cruell maledictions doth reprehend and condemne her selfe. fol.85

The Nurce with many reasons doth studie to chære vp Fiammetta. fol.87

A cruell and desperate inuocation of Fiammetta against her selfe, and against Panphilus his new beloued mistresse. fol.86

Fiammetta doth desire death. fol.88

Fiammetta doth showe that the paines of hell are lesse then hers. fol.91

Fiammetta her Nurce blaming her againe doth endeuour to comfort her. fol.90

Teares conioyned with beautie are of great force. fol.89

Fiammetta doth meditate on diuers kinds of death to kill her selfe. fol.92

The reasons that Fia. forged for to kill her selfe. fol.idem

Fiammetta determined the second time to kill her selfe, is intercepted of the Nurce, and of her other women. fol 95

Diuers Gentlewomen promise diuers remedies to Fiammetta.

The Table.

metta. fol.99

The sixt Booke.

A description of Springtide. fol.iden
The misery of Fiammetta. fol.100
The Nurce doth bring newes to Fiammetta that Panphilus is nigh at hand. fol.101
Fiammetta her prayers to Venus. fol.102
Fiammetta recomforted, beléeuing that Panphilus is on his way doth take againe her forsaken ornamentes, and maketh fayre againe. fol.103.104
The Nurce doth tell Fiammetta to whome shee thought was the right Panphilus, was an other of the same name, wherefore she doth returne to her former woes. fol.107

The contents of the seuenth booke.

Two occasions mouing Fiammetta to sustaine her amorous paines with lesse gréefe. fol.109
Fiammetta compareth her paines with the gréefes of many other infortunate louers, and findeth none equall with hers. fol.110
Io beloued of Iupiter transformed into a fayre Heyfore after many sustained and passed trauelles, became at the last Quéene of Egipt. fol.109
Biblis, Mirrha, and Canace came to diuers sharpe and cruell endes. fol.110.
Thisbe, Dido, Heroe. fol,110.111
Sir Tristram, Isotta, Phedro, Laodamia, Argia, and others. fol.111
Iocasta, Hecuba, Sophonisba, and others. fol.112
Cornelia first Crassus his wife, and afterwards Pompey his Spouse. fol.115
Cleopatra Quéene of Egipt. fol 116

The Table.

Cyrus, Cræſus, and others.	fol. 117
Theiſtes, Tereus, and Lycurgus.	fol. 117. 118
Atalanta mother of Parthenopæus.	fol. idem.
Vliſſes.	fol. 117
Hipſiphile, Medea, Oenone, and Ariadne.	fol. 118
Fiammetta her ſpéech to her booke.	fol. 121

The ende of the table.

Il faite bon fin qui meurt pour
bien aymer.

Il decimo l' Anno terzo
d' *Aprile*. 1587.

INCHES
1
2
3
4